A MODEST

ANSWER

TO

Dr. STILLING FLEET'S

RENICUM

By a Learned Pen.

boc quidem affirmare non vereor, quod heu nimium trifis Experientia jampridem docuit, sensim inter eodem & pari munere sacro sungentes, ordinem Divinum, in gradum humanum, & hunc gradum, ruptis verorum purorum Canonum vinculis, in tyrannidem manifestam, &, si restitutam Ecclesiam malumus, abolendam evasisse. Theod. Bezæ Resp. ad Sarav. de Ministr. Evang. grad. cap. 15. à calce.

LEN DON,
Printed for Richard Janeway in Queens-Head-

ni in and the same time factors of the contract TO THE PROPERTY OF THE COMPANY pa st paying an a charge District an age. programme of the contract of the same same The state of the state of the state of the ar in in a little of the contract of th in Select-.c.dr., 16.0. h VALUE OF THE PARTY OF THE PARTY

M

OI O aı



ADVERTISEMENT.

The Reader is defired to Correct the Mistake of the Printer, in calling so Reverend an Antagonist by the name of Mr. Stillingsleet, instead of Dr. Stillingsleet, in so great a part of the Book. And as for an Epistle, though there was one provided by another hand, yet an accident preventing its Publishing with the Book, the Writer thereof is much better satisfied, on second thoughts, with its suppression: finding it no easie matter to say any thing worthy of the renowned Author; and so Learned a Work, that hath had the perusal and approbation

of as worthy and skilful Divines in the Controversie of Church-Government, as are of their Age. Judicium sit penes lestorem.

Animadver-

and to makin infead mont, be any fearch faires i of ma

for fur the wo pointed that he

me can finall b who co thefe, have d have a

Animadversions on Dr. Stillingsleet's Irenicum, &c.

CHAP. I.

HIS Book, though fet off with the specions Title of an Irenicum, and carrying in its Face the pretence of a Laudable Defign, viz. the healing of the dangerous Wounds and fad Divisions of the Church at his time prevailing, will, upon due Examination, I appole, be found an unfuitable Salve for these Sores, and to mend our rents, as they say Tinkers do, by taking a greater rent instead of mending a lesser. For intead of a Debate about particular Forms of Government, it bringeth in another Debate, whether there be any Form inflituted of Christ, whether we must earch the will of Christ about managing Church-Affres in his Word, or be content with what is the will man? Which Controversie is like to be harder in determining, and more stiffly agitated than the other; for fure it is harder to perswade them, who would take the word of Ged for their rule, that Christ hath not apomed any one Form of Government in his House, than hat he bath not appointed this or that. By this device we are cast loose of all hold where we may fix, and there shall be no end of Contention, at least among them, who consult so as to determine some one Form of all these, which are thought to be lawful; and when they have determined, the People, on whom they impose it, eve a very unsure bottom to settle their Consciences on in this matter, that doth so nearly concern Religion.

the

ver

s m

nal.

in

rms

tic

arı

nfir

kno

ven j

all a

vens

ject

ollow

ty of

con

ere bu

s unla

DOW

ade e

them,t

and to

over Pr

con

W

gion, to wit, nothing but the Judgment and Will man, which is often wrong, and led by Interest, and best is fallible and cannot guide us certainly in that which pleaseth God. Wherefore this Authors Opin on feems to be a cutting of the knot with Alexander and casting all loose, when he cannot so untie it, ast hold fast the exercise of Christ's Kingly Power in G verning his Church. Neither is this Opinion new, the Author feemeth to imply; for it was long find maintained, and largely propugned by Mr. Hooker in h Ecclesiastical Polity, and folidly refuted by M Rutherford in his Divine Right of Church-Governmen and indeed hath always been and still is the main Pilla to uphold Episcopacy in these Nations, it being the most ready and plausible way for them, who would wreath this Iron Yoke on the Necks of their Brethre when they cannot shew them Christ's Authority for i to take the determining of the Case out of his hand and to put it in the hand of the King, and then to pre it from his Authority with Fire and Sword. Andi deed this Opinion is a most colourable excuse forth unfaithful complyance of them, who would fain ho their places under any Form of Church-Governmer Christ that shall lye uppermost; for fo they shall be fure new rake q to cross Authority, and not to cross the Interest of the own Back and Belly; and how much mischief the piece hath done this way, is too evident; feeing me given that incline to comply, are fatisfyed with shadows i will ne stead of substantial reason, to put off troubleson him, Conscience. Yet among them, who are consciention and th zealous for any one way of Government, I suppose, Lot of this Author will be that, which is ordinary Churc fuch unhappy Peace-Makers, as fell truth, or some pa hope h of it by an over-reach of condescendency, and the or that in Gods matters, not their own, (in which we m ther C hargain as hard Merchants do in worldly things,) to the on deem peace; for I suppose men of all perswasions w Office be about his Ears: For that which I am perswaded

da

ha

in

de

st

G

inc

ı hi

ent

lla

th

oul

C

hol

th

the truth of God in point of Church-Government, viz. Guernment by Ministers acting in parity, and ruling Elers met in Congregational, Classical, Provincial and Nu: anal Presbyteries or Assemblies; it is more easily upheld ainst his undermining Engines, than any of the other rms; for the least of his Book is levelled against it in rticular and what he faith against it, I hope, will appear not to have great strength; yea, I believe, that out what he hath faid, this truth may be strongly onfirmed; which I shall thus essay in a word. He knowledgeth and stifly maintaineth, that Christ bath even power, not only of teaching, but of ruling his Church; wall and every one of his Ministers; and that he hath not eiven more power to one of them than another, nor made them bject or subordinate to one another. Whence it clearly to followeth that Presbyterian Government (I mean the parity of Ministers and their Association) is jure divino, and exconfesso; and that Prelacy is an addition to it, made ore ire humano. And hence it followeth, that this addition di is unlawful, except he can prove that Christ hath given the a power to men to make them unequal, whom he hath made equal; to subject one to another of them, to whom Christ hath given equal power; to restrain, yea and en take quite away the exercise of ruling power in some of the them, to whom Christ hath given it as much as to others; and to enlarge that power in some, to whom Christ hath ne given no more than to others. Which I am fure he will never be able to do: Yea further it's confessed by on him, that Christ hath instituted the Office of Presbyters; and that he hath not instituted the Office of Prelates, ruling the over Presbyters: Wherefore he must either fay, that the Ty Church hath power to institute new Offices, which I pa hope he will not affert, and I am fure he cannot prove; or that Prelacy is unlawful. For, that a Prelate is anom ther Officer than a Presbyter, is undeniable, because on the one is ruled by the other. Now these of the same m Office cannot be ruled by or subordinate to one another; d as common sense and reason will teach.

al

ini

pq

9

101

in

D ti ot I

he (

eed ry

efti ceive

rer

thous

mre d

and ((as D

rca-

Dowe Magil

then o

Contr

1. z. But to come to the Book it felf. My defign is not a full Refutation, but fome brief Animadversion for private fatisfaction, and mine own establishment in these truths, that he endeavoureth to shake : Neither do I intend to meddle with the whole, but only to cull out these passages, that relate to Presbyterian Govern. ment, and any that might infer the unfetling of that or

any part of it.

§ 3. The first thing, that I meet with, to be disproved. is p. 2. where he afferteth a Principle, that will not only shake our Faith (if it be received) in the point of Church-Government; but (which I hope he doth not intend) will unfettle us in most points of Christian Re ligion. His Principle isthis, That Difference in Opini on about a point, and probable Arguments brought on both hands by wife and able men; if it be not a matter of necessity ty to Salvation, gives men ground to think, that a final de take: cision of the matter in Controversie was never intended as necessary means for the Peace and Unity of the Church of God. His Opinion in this he fetteth down in fewer and clearer words in the Contents of ch. 1. things, faith he, necessary for the Churches peace must be clearly revealed; the Form of Church Government is not so, as appears by the the remaining Controversie about it. I shall first shew the dan things ger and falsehood of this Principle, and then try the clear strength of what he saith for the establishment of it And 1. Pargue thus : This Affertion destroyeth it felf not fo for if no point, not necessary to Salvation, be so sure Peace that we must necessarily hold it, in order to peace then this his Affertion falleth under the fame condition, except and needeth not to be maintain'd, for it is not needin vation to Salvation; I hope, they will go to Heaven, that and F. St not of his mind in this; and lam confident he doth no Salv think it fo clear, that no wife and ablemen will contro we are vert with him about it; and if it be needless in order remain to the Churches peace, why is it here laid down as the cous A first stone of the Foundation, on which he buildeth his ho nicum? but it fareth here with our Author, as it dot with

with all other Abetters of Scepticifin; they attain at aft fo far their end, as they make men question that Oinion, that they labour to establish, by perswading them

question every thing. At non even

n is

enor

her

cul

ern.

t or

ed,

only

t of

not

Dini.

oth

ith

ent S. 4. Secondly, There is no cause at all, why the Auor should except from the uncertainty, here afferted, ings, that are of necessity to Salvation; for, if we are think, that the Lord hath fo clearly revealed things ot needful to Salvation, which are needful to peace in he Church; much rather are we to think fo of things eedful to Salvation (which also cannot but be necesrytto peace; for we can have no peace with them, that estroy the Foundation.) For it hath hitherto been a reeived Principle, that things of necessity to Salvation Rere revealed with more clearness, than other things. And, both though Papifts have laboured to cast a Mist upon Scripthere discovery in both forts of things, that they might the take all power to themselves over the Truths of God, and Consciences of men, in determining what is truth; ho as Dr. Stillingfleet would darken the discovery of the and orca-fundamentals of Religion, that he might put the he power of determining these things in the hand of the led Magistrate) yet Protestants have ever firmely maintainthe ed, that however the Scripture speaketh darkly in some an things, not effential; yet that the light of it is most the Clear in things necessary to Salvation. They are not then of this mans mind, who will have the things, that do not fo nearly relate to Salvation, but are needful to peace, fo clearly revealed, that there can remain no ce Controversie about them among wife and able men, but on excepteth from this necessity, things of nect sity to Sal-Tration. From what hath been faid, I argue thus against art . Stilling fleet's Principle: If any things hot necessary no Salvation be fo necessary to be clearly revealed, that we are to look upon them as not Christ's Truth, if there de remain a Controversie about them, managed with spethe clous Arguments on both fides among wife and able men. much more things necessary to Salvation must be thus B 3 clearly

clearly revealed; fo that there is no truth in them, ! they be so controverted; but the consequent is mos falle and abfurd, and overturneth all the Foundations cur Religion: for have not the Arrian, Soccinian, Ar minian, and Popish Controversies been managed, yea an are they not managed by the Adversaries of Truth with Learning even to admiration. We must then, at cording to this principle, not take either part of the debates for truth, but think that the Lord hath deter mined nothing in them, and we must leave it to me to determine in them what they please, and must em brace that. Is not this a fine device to cast loose all to bring in Scept cifm instead of Faith, to make wa for a fubtle Sophister to nullifie any truth, by disputin speciously against it? Yet this we are to bless the Lor for, that the overturners of the Government of Christ house, have no other means to cast it loose by, bu thefe, that do also cast loose all our Religion: which hath t hope will be a consideration to fix this truth the better inc. the minds of them, who are serious and intelligent.

S. S. Thirdly, If these things not necessary to sa endean vation that speciously on both hands are controverted perfor be not needful to be determined in our consciences, i when n order to the Churches peace, I ask the Author of the felves Affertion, What things of that nature are needful they an the Churches peace, that we hold an opinion about ther n them? Or are there any things fuch? or must we held or elfe tate about all the circa-fundamentals in Religion, an the ve look on them as indifferences determinable by men, not w we will not be guilty of disturbing the peace of the by ma Church? I hope this good man will not fay fo : and yet down would necessarily follow out of this principle maintains which by him; for I believe he cannot instance in many thin a mat (scarce in any) that are not of necessity to salvation, whit utmos are not controverted, and that with specious pretext yet fin For learned men, when they erre, use not to con clinab off fo bluntly, as barely to fay, it is fo, or I think of who but they bring plausible Reasons, and those often protested

tende

nde

rot

t t

ine

er

int

C

ftra

c. f

ere

en r

ot a

hat

minec

here

d by

9.

sde 1

nded to be drawn from Scripture, for their foulest rours. If then we receive this principle, we must at think it needful to the Churches peace, to deterine whether there be two Sacraments or feven; wheer there be Purgatory; whether we are to pray to sints departed; whether there be power of Censure Church-men; or if all Church-power be in the Mastrate; whether the Pope be the head of the Church; c. for all these, and such-like, are controverted; and ere are colourable Arguments for the Errours, that em men maintain in these points. If this, our Author will all not affert, what reason is there, that he should maintain, wa mat the Form of Church-Government is not detertin mined by men for the Churches peace; and that because on there are Controversies about what is the Form appoint-

riff by Christ.

1, 1

mof

DSO Ar

an

ruth

, at the

eter

ide

me

by §. 6. But I come now to examine what the Author ich hath to say for this Assertion of his. We cannot, saith et me, with any shew of reason imagine, that Christ, who hath made it a necessary duty for all the Members of the Church to sa deavour the Peace and Unity of it, should suspend the ted performance of that duty upon a matter of Opinion, which the felves about, they yet find, that those very grounds, which it they are most inclinable to build their Judgments upon, are eibot sher wholly rejected by others as wise and able as themselves, hel or else, it may be, they erect a far different Fabrick upon an the very same Foundations. Ans. 1. The weakness, if not wickedness of this Argument will easily appear, th by making an Assumption to the Proposition here set et down, and considering what will necessarily follow, ine which I shall thus perform. That Christ is true God, is in a matter of Opinion, which, when we have used our this utmost endeavours to satisfie our selves about it, we yet find that those very grounds, which we are most inon clinable to build our Judgments upon, are either wholly rejected by others, as wife and able as we, or preselfe that they erect on them a far different Fabrick;

for

1 fc

se

5.

ifa

100

pe

is

ise

or i

ope

ave

28 (

rov

he o

dva

t is

at th

ther

gree

mai:

ng a

Tit

Chr

And

ture

prad

ort

the

ven

mui don

to

Tr

the

of n

10

for it's well known that the Socinians, who are men of Wisdom and Ability, though it be unfanctifyed; and especially Grotius (the wonder of his Age for Learning though yet he profess the truth in this point: That I fay, they do wholly reject all the grounds, on which we do build our Faith in this point; and that on man of them they endeavour to erect a contrary Fabrick. doth then follow vi syllogistica (supposing our Author) Proposition) that we cannot with any shew of reason think that Christ would have us suspend the person mance of our duty in endeavouring the peace of the Church on this, That Christis true God; and so we mul by this Argument yield this Truth as a matter determine nable by men, rather than hold an Opinion in it with the lol of peace in the Church. I hope the Author will not own this Conclusion; wherefore he ought not to own that his Affertion, out of which it is clearly deducible.

\$.7. Ans. 2. There is very great reason for that, so which he denyeth all shew of reason; for some matter of Opinion of that condition, which he describeth, at the Truths of God, as is clear from what hath beer said; but we are to suspend the endeavouring of the Churches peace, rather than part with any Truth of God, or then we should yield it upto men's determination.

nations, as if it were none of his truths.

Anf. 3. When we are to judge of the validity of the grounds, on which we build our opinion about truth, is not the thoughts of men as wife and able as we, the must determine us; for, we know, the wisest may mistake, when they, who are less wise, may hit the trut through the grace of God: but we must consider whe ther these grounds be the dictates of the Spirit of Go in his word: and if they be, we must not be shaken mind by the contrary affertions of men, though never so wise, yea and holy too. I grant the opinions of sud should make us search carefully; but they must not his der our assent to the truth of God. And this is a value reason, why we are to suspend our endevours of per

fome matters of opinion, though contradicted by

1 0 20

ing

hat

nich

lan

. 1

Or'

for

the

mul

rmi

· lol

owi tha

to

ter

an

eer

the

mi

th

h,

tha

mi

rut vhe

Ga

n ii

ad

bia

ali

De2

5. 8. He addeth, That it is not consistent with Christs is som to leave the peace of his Church at the mercy of men's ivate opinions; which are most uncertain; for it is not petted, that all men should be of the same mind. Ans. 1. is too great rashnels to think that Christ cannot be a ise Governour of his Church, unless he take courses or its fetlement, that our Wisdom thinketh meet. I ope Christ may wisely govern his Church and yet not ave it to Men to determine, what shall be the form of 's Government, which yet cannot be, if this reason rove that, which it is broughtfor.2. We may eafily grant he conclusion of this argument, without giving the least dvantage to the affertion, which it is brought to prove. t is true, Christ hath not left the peace of his Church t the mercy of men's private opinions; viz. So as that there can be no peace in the Church, except all men agree in opinion about all things: for peace may be maintained among diffenting Brethren, by harmony of affection, mutual forbearance, and a prudent manage ing and concealing of our opinion, fo far, as it may be without fin: and all this may be done without denying that, which we differ about, to be determined by Christ; and afferting it to be a thing left indifferent. And if this be not particable, either through the Nature of the truth, that we diffent about; in that it is practical, or so important that it cannot be concealed; or through the obstinacy, or wrong zeal of diffenters; the Lord hath not left his Church without a Remedy even in this case, viz. they who do unreasonally dissent must be censured, or shunned: and if this cannot be done without breach of peace, it is our Lords Wifdom to provide, that we should rather loose Peace then Truth. 3. All that is here faid will as well prove, that there is no fixed truth in any controverted point, though of never fo great concernment! for it may be faid also in these, that Christ hath not less the peace of his

Church

Church at the mercy of Men's private opinions, which are not the same in the most fundamental points. But

0

pe lie

be

e I

1

5

s I

me

hic

Wh

take

D p

not

ano

read

min

ed o

oro

ati

ot

uri.

but

im

tha

DOI

B I

he

iv

foer

the

athe

of this enough.

PLEATY.

S. o. From what hath been faid, we may fee what fit advice this healer giveth, while he thus faith, p. ; The only way left for the Churche's setlement and peace, un der such variety of apprehensions, concerning the means and method in order to it, is to pitch upon such a foundation, possible to be found out, whereon the different parties, retain ing their private apprehensions, may yet be agreed to carry on the same work in Common, in order to the peace and tranquil. lity of the Church of God. Hitherto we consent with him. and wish he would help us to such a Foundation, so as it felf be founded on the Word of God and not contrary to it. But he goeth on. Which, faith he, cannot be by teroing all absolutely to follow their own ways; for that were to build a Babel instead of Salem. This also we grant: but that which follows we cannot agree to. It must be then, faith he, by convincing men, that neither of these ways to Peace and Order, which they contend about is necessary by way of Divine command (though some be as a means to as end) but which particular way or form it must be, is wholly left to the prudence of those, in whose Power and Trust it is fee the Peace of the Church secured on lasting Foundations. If this be a fit way of healing Church-rents, then those Churches are in the best way to peace, who cast away the Bible, and will not look there what God hath commanded: because some may fay, he hath commanded this, and others, he hath commanded that: and fo refer all controversies to be determined by men, as suppoling nothing to be determined by God. And indeed this is the balis that the peace of the Popish Church standeth upon: and I believe no Jesuit would have given another advice, than this, toward the fetling of our divided condition. What? Must we say that neither way is commanded of God, whether it be fo or not? when we can prove from Scripture that this is Christ's Institution, that not, but a device and usurpation of

men; must we yield this our ground? and leave the mole matter to men's wills, as being the readiest way peace. If this be his cure for Church-Divisions, I lieve they, who take the word of God for their rule, specially in Church-matters, will think it worse than the Disease. Every way to peace is not a good way, otherwise there were no duty at any time to contend for

truth, once delivered to the Saints, Jude 3.

Which

Bu

what

P. 3

W/L

s and

on, i

tain

y on

guil. him,

) as

itra-

be by

were

7 be

Days Tary

an

ole

ray

m-

ed

fo p-

ed

ch

ve

10

er

35

f

§. 10. I do not dissent from the learned Author in is Determinations about the Nature of Right and Dime Right, but must examine some of the Principles, from which he will have a Divine Right to be inferred. Wherefore as to the rest of the first Chapter, I first ake notice, that what he largely discourseth from p. 6. p. 11. concerning the lawfulness of that, which is not forbidden by God; however it may be granted no sensu (on which I now insist not;) yet it doth not reach his point, unless he prove that Christ hath determined no fpecies of Government; for if he hath determined one, then all other inconsistent with it are eo ipso prohibited: Wherefore, though we grant to him, that natio regiminis ecclesiastici is juris naturalis; yet we cannot grant, except he proves it, that the modus of it is uris divini permissivi; that is to say, it is juris humani; but we affert it to be juris divini, partim naturalis, parim positivi, viz. in respect of the divers parts, of which that Form is made up, which are approved of God.

6. 11. To make up an Obligation, whereby we are bound to a thing as duty, we affert with him, that there is required Legislation and Promulgation of it. But what he saith of the way of Promulgation of Divine Positive Laws, that is necessary to lay an Obligation on us, cannot fully agree to. P. 12. He afferteth that what-sever binds Christians as an universal standing Law, must be clearly revealed as such, and laid down in Scripture in such evident terms, as all who have their senses exercised therein, may discern it to have been the will of Christ, that it should perpetually oblige all Believers to the Worlds end;

t

201

W

It !

ſe,

at

SI

th

other

th n

o rer

DV C

evea

quire

here

ous a

for f

Whe

KHOW

be in

ME

versi

Sacra

to Sa

his L

made Nake

are

m is clear in the case of Baptism and the Lords Suppor But because the learned Author could not but see, how obvious it was to every one to argue against this Asset tion from the instances of the change of the Sabbath and Infant Baptism, which he acknowledgeth to h Christs Will and Law established, and yet not thus re wealed; therefore he laboureth to obviate that Argu ment by this exception; (to wir) that there is not the Same necessity for a particular and clear revelation in the alte ration of a Law unrepealed in some circumstances of it, a there is for the establishing of a new Law: The forme (saith he) may be done by a different practice of person infallibly guided; as in the case of the change of the San bath and Infant Baptism; not so the latter. 'To this reply a few things. 1. It had been good, if, in a Affertion fo fundamental to his whole discourse, and So positive for the clearness of Divine Laws, he him felf had used more clearness; there is no small muddi ness and ambiguity in his expressions, which I musta little remove. And first, when he saith, that Christ Laws must be revealed clearly as such; either he meanet (as Hooker, Eccles. polit. defending this Opinion of our Author's, expresseth it) that they must be set down in the Form of Laws. But it is too great presumption to prescribe to him, how he should word the intimations of his will to his People; or in what mode or form he should speak to them. His will manifested to us is that which obligeth us; and this may be without fuch a Form. Or he meaneth; that Christs Laws must be so clearly revealed, as that we may come to know, that this we are to do, and that to forbear, and that he would have us to take notice of it as his Will; and this we agree to, and do maintain, that the Form of Church-Government is thus revealed. Another ambiguity is, that he requireth them to be laid down in such evident terms as all who have their senses exercised therein, may discern them to be bis will to oblige us. If he meanthat they, who have compesent understanding and means, and do feriously search

hor

Mer

bath

0 6

3 TO

Arga

ot th

alte

t, 4

mo

ron

Sah

his l

n an

and

him

iddi-

usta

rift

neth

OU

l in

n to

ON

he

hat

rm.

re-

do,

210-

do

15

III-

mph0

be

ive

rch

the

ruth in these things (which, I suppose, is the meaning aving their fenses exercised in them) may for the ctive evidence of the things come to know them; we do not deny; if he mean, that fuch will cerly be convinced of them, and that there can be no impeent insuperable by them, neither in the Object, nor in blindness or prejudice, or other Instruity or Disadvanthat they bye under, which may make them, that they not fee that to be the will of Christ, which is fo revealed; we utterly deny. Now this latter, not the former. It be his meaning, because it is nothing to the purfe, which I will not impute to so learned a man; for at is not fo revealed, is not revealed at all, feeing s unintelligible by defect of objective light; now, to that Christ's Laws must be thus revealed, is to say t they must be promulgated, some way or er; which was never questioned by any; and maknothing for his defign, viz. that Christs Laws must be revealed, as that the disputes about them shall be taaway. Yea, he cannot mean this, for the change of Circumstance of an old Law must at least be thus realed, else it is not revealed at all; and yet herereth another fort of Revelation of new Laws, as apreth from what hath been faid.

there should remain no more Controverse among serious and learned men about any of the Laws of Christ; for such have their senses exercised in these things: Wherefore they may (if we besieve this Author) know such to be Christs Laws, and therefore cannot be in an Errour about them. But how absurd this is, and Experience maketh too evident: Is it not a Controverse whether Christ hath appointed seven or but two Sacramentst? whether he hath commanded us to pray to Saints departed? whether Excommunication be by his Law, &c. We must then either say, that Christ hath made no Law in these things; or that men cannot milake in them; but that they who oppose the truth! ere-

c

in!

tab

t a

ho

fı

her

0 4

hin

be

hou

Mi

y?

clea

h st

ann

ing

the

abr

kno

rab

onl

affe

tha

liev

toh

tot

Ple

tail

kno

scie

ing

we

fro

thi

ont

in, do oppose that which they know to be Christ's Law, or that Christ hath made and revealed a Law about these things, but these men cannot see it, which

is contrary to the Author's Affertion.

3. Is it not enough to bind the Conscience of any, who foberly feek to know what is the good, and perfect, and acceptable will of God, that the Lord in his word hath given fome intimation, from which we may gather, that fuch a thing is his will: Sure, feeing it is his will, that bindeth the Conscience, whatever way we come to the knowledge of this will, we are obliged by it to our duty. Now we may be able, in some cases, to deduce from Scripture such a thing to be the will of God, though it be not fet down in such evident terms as are here mentioned, as is clear to any who do confider. 4. There are many points of Truth, or many Credenda, in the Scripture, which want fuch an Evidence of Revelation, as is here required; which yet we are to be lieve as the truths of God; for it is clear, that the Lord hath taught us many things in the Bible, as it were on the bye, and left them to be gathered from Scripture Assertions: yea many times Truths are couched in Duties commanded, as Commands also are comprehended in Assertions and Promises. Now if this clearness of terms in the Revelation of the Credenda of Religion be not necessary to bind the Conscience to believe, how is it imaginable, that it should be necellary in the Revelation of the Agenda, to bind the Will to act? feeing the Lord doth as peremptorily require us to believe what he hath said, as to do what he hath commanded. 5. For the exception that he maketh of the changing some Circumstances of old Laws; I see not on what Foundation of reason, the difference between these and new Laws can stand; but that this shift ferveth his purpose: For (to take his own instance) supposing a standing Law for a Sabbath, and that the seventh day must be kept: This Circumstance (as he is pleas'd to call it) that not the seventh, but the first day ift's

wa-

hich

who

and

hath

that

that

the

du.

duce

God,

s are

der.

la, in

eve-

be-

the

vere

rip.

d in

pre-

ear-

4 0

e to

ella-

II to

e us

hath

h of

not

veen

hift

nce)

the

e is

day

e kept, is really a new law: yea there are here two ewlaws; one abrogating what was before, and maing it no duty to keep the feventh day: another etablishing a new, which was not before, and making a duty to keep the first day. Now if this may be hought no obliginglaw of Christ without that evidence of revelation, which he talks of, why may not anoher thing, that was not fuch before? If we are to look o Apostolick practice as ground sufficient why we should hink it Christs will, that we should keep the first day of he week to the Lord; which was not done before; why hould we not think the same ground sufficient, why Ministers should rule the Church by a parity of Authoriy? Yea, reason would say, that there is need of more clearness, in the revelation of Christ's will for altering standing law in such of it's circumstances as doth annul one duty, and establish another, than for setling that as duty which is altogether new, feeing in the former, we must both know the will of God in abrogating and establishing: in the later we are to know only, that he will stablish sucha thing.

§. 13. In his examination of what maketh an unalterable Divine right, I agree to most that he teacheth; only his Postulatum p. 14. one which he buildeth all his affertions, needeth to be a little cleared. He afferteth that nothing can be founded on Divine Right, nor bind Believers as a positive Law, but what may be certainly known to have come from God, with an intention to bind Believers to the Worlds end. Where I only take notice that, though Plerophory in that case be very desirable; yet such certainty is not necessary to our obligation: But so much knowledge of the will of God as may fatisfie the Conscience, by inclining it to the one hand, and not leaving it absolutely in suspence. If this be not sufficient, we shall take off all obligation of Gods positive laws from most men: for few have plerophorie in most things. I agree with him, that a divine right is built on the law of nature, and on the immutable positive laws

of God: also, that these are three good marks of the immutability of divine positive laws, which he bring eth: viz. when the reason of the law remains: when God hath declared such a law never to be changed: when it conducet to the being of a Society, that he would have to continue. Only I cannot see how these (especially the former two marks) do consist with the mutability of the Church government, (in these things we controver a bout) which the Apostles practised (no doubt, as being Christs will and law) seeing there is the same reason for parity now, that then was: and Christ hath no

fit

in

ol

in

ho

fe

al

Ch

ita

OW

at 1

he

ncy

hor

t W

in

e C

rpc

end

6.

Churc

ent

ch i

C

faid, that he will have it altered in after ages.

5. 14. Page 23. He comes to examine some pre tences (as he is pleased to call them) for a divine right And first, he laboureth to enervate the argument for the divine right of Church-Government, taken from Apostolical practice: of which he promiseth to far more after: but what he here faith, we shall examine I yield to him, that all Scripture examples do not bind; neither doth any example bind as an example : alfo, that the rule, whereby we know what examples do bind, is not immediately obligatory, but directive. I grant likewise that in fuch examples, that which bindeth us, is elther the moral nature of the action, or the law command. ing us to follow the example. And yet all these concessions ons yield him no advantage, neither bring our caule any loss: for when he requireth us, who plead for the divine right of a particular form of Church-Govern ment from Apostolical example, to shew either the morality of their actions; or a law commanding us to follow them: I Answer, as to the first, there needeth no particular demonstration of the morality of Aposto lick actions: but this we can fay for them, the mature and condition of the actions, and the Apollis doing of them, being confidered; reason will not suffer us to question the morality of them. I mean it is certain that they are the will of Christ: for we must think that in matters not light and occasional, but weight

f the

ring.

2 God

t con.

CON

7 the

fthe

rt a

eing

eafor

Hot

pre

ight

t for

from

far

nine

ind:

alfo,

d, i

wife

s ei.

and.

effi-

aule

the

ern.

the

fol-

fto-

na-

tles

ffer

cer-

ink hty and

of great concernment whether they be well or ill e; and which were done on mature deliberation; the administration of the affairs of Christ's house: matters, I fay, of this nature, we are to think that Apostles did that which was best and most approd of God; they being infallibly guided by his spirit. w that, which was best to them, must certainly be best us alfo, we managing the same affairs; except some difityof our case from theirs can be shewn: wherefore we obliged to think that the parity of Ministers in ling the Church, is Christ's will, and so a moral du-(not a thing indifferent) feeing it was fo in the oftolick Churches; as, I suppose, is proved by the intainers of that way: and there is no reason why hould be otherwise with us than with them. fecond, we have also a law for following Apostoal example (as we have for following Christ's exam-; which, our Author faith, maketh it our duty liviz. for. 4. 16. Wherefore I beseech you be ye followers of 1 Cor. 11. 1. Be ye followers of me, even as I am Christ. And lest any think that this command of itation is only in reference to duties otherways own to be fuch, as faith, love, &c. it is evident at this last place relateth to Church administrations; he prefixeth this exhortation to the doctrine of dency and purity in their worship. Beside, that the hortation being general, can fuffer no exception; t where imitation would not have the same moraliin us, that giving example had in them, viz. where e case is different. Other Scriptures to the same rpose are Phil. 3. 17. Heb. 6. 12. and this is comended (which clearly supposeth a command) 1 Thes. 6. and 2. 14. 2 Thes. 3. 9. Ja. 5. 10. Wherefore, if can shew Apostolical practice for our way of urch-Government (as I know we can) it is incumnt on our adversaries to shew a reason why they did th things; which doth not agree to our case; or

else to submit to that way, as that which is Christ's la For the other grounds of divine right, that he exami eth, we insist not on them, as not being necessary the desence of that truth which we maintain. Whe fore I wave what might be said against what he the disputeth.

re

TI

or iftend ne

air ny

im

2

hat

ete

bo

lof

ou

ena

e t

can

hat

not

otu

WOI

olai

min

the

wit

nfl

Itar

evi

Rai

Ch

ces

10

CHAP. II.

S.1. In the second chapter of the first part of his hard nicum he layeth some hypotheses for a soundaring of his following discourse: where I shall pass over silence, these things that have truth in them; a these also, the examining of which is not needful the present purpose, viz. defending Presbyterial some vernment to be juris divini. Only, I take notice, there, and through his whole book, he spendeth moof his pains and learning, in proving these point which are either digressions from the present busines or are not denied by any of his opposites: which

magno conatu nihil agere.

9. 2. In his fourth hypothesis, p. 38. some this need our remark: he setteth it down thus: In this which are determined both by the law of nature and dispositive laws, as to the substance and morality of them, not determined at to all circumstances belonging to them, in the power of lawful authority in the Church of God to due mine them so far as they sudge them tend to the promoting of performance of them in due manner. Two things in this pothesis I condemn. 1. That he warranteth men determine things undetermined in the Church, so as they judge needful: he should have said, so far a needful: for if we hold this his assertion in terminis, perstitious men in lawful authority may bind us in things where Christ hath left us free; so that it is not be lawful to speak, look or act in the Church.

's la

xami

Tary 1

e the

nis h

dati

ver

; a

Iful

al G

e, th

h mo

poin

ifine

hich

thin

thi

divi

em,

m, s

det

g of

his

nen

fo

ar #

nis,

in

it h

hur

nt as they think fit. And indeed here is a foundation for almost all the Geremonies that either Popes of relates ever burthened the Church of God with: they are nothing but determinations of what is left undermined; and they judge them to tend to promote orship: as, it is not determined, what Garment a Minister shall wear, the Church judgeth a Surplice to end to promote worship: then by this hypothesis, he Church may determine this: which is not only against truth, as might easily be shewed, if that were now my work, but also against this Author, who declareth imself against Ceremonies of Mens appointing.

2. That he extendeth this determining power fo far. hat not only things undetermined, and that must be etermined, otherwise the Ordinances cannot be gone bout without defect or fin, may be determined by awful authority (for this we grant, and therefore do lose with his example of appointing the place and our for worship) but also things that they judge end to promote the due manner of the Ordinances, may ethus determined; which a little after he expoundth of the decency and solemnity of worship. cannot assent to: For there is no pompous Ceremony that ever man devised, but they judged it fit to pronote the solemnity of worship. And indeed the Scripture condemning the pompousness and gaudiness of worship, and commending the simplicity of it, saith plainly, that it is not left to men to add their determinations to God's, to make the worship as solemn as they judge meet; but that we ought to be content with that folemnity, which is made in worship by God's institutions, and the needful determination of circumlances. Neither can this blow to his hypothesis be evited, by faying, that he speaketh only of circumtances, which we confess may be determined by the Church. For 1. All Ceremonies are also circumstances; and he doth not here mention meer circumstances, to exclude Ceremonies from the determing power of C 2 Au-

Authority in the Church. 2. Though he should be un derstood of meer circumstances, viz. which are such before they be determined, as the habit in which we are to worship: yet even such, when they are deter. mined by men without necessity, only, that they may add to the worship a decency, which is not needful by nature, civil custom, nor divine institution, they become Religious Ceremonies; their end being Religious, and they being peculiar to Religion: As I have

en

ath

hat

e th

E

ivil

e ha

S.

ing

ay t

ındi

s p

V

th

ar

it

liffe

th

nd

e il

in

m,

ran

mr1

ce,

am

. I.

irs

d

gd Ch

is onl

with i

thewn in another piece.

S. . It feemeth to me very strange, and not to be passed over in our Animadversions; that in the profecuting of this his hypothesis, wherein he had ascribeda determining power to lawful Authority in the Church, he taketh notice of no power or Authority feated in Church-men; but speaketh only of the Magistrate: for p. 38. shewing why there is need to prove this hypothesis, he tells us of some that give no power, and some that give little power to the Magistrate about Religion: and then falleth upon a large debate of the Magistrate's power in Church-matters. Which is an evident suppoling, that all Church-power is in the Magistrate, and in none else: otherwite this discourse should be very impertinent to his hypothesis. But this supposition is a gross fall ood, as fully proved by many worthy men against Erastus and his followers. I shall not now ingage in that large debate. If we should grant a determining power to any authority about the things in hand, it should not be to the Civil Magistrate; but to the Guides of the Chnrch met in a lawful Assembly. And it is not only contrary to truth, but a contradiction to what this Author writeth elsewhere, in his Appendix about Excommunica- extern tion; where he taketh much pains to affert a power This i of Discipline in the Church-Guides: and if so, certain-most ly the Magistrate is not the lawful Authority in the all the Church: for that implyeth Church Anthority. I hope he will not fay, that Ministers have lawful Authority in the

qu uch

We

er.

ay

lful

hey

igi-

ave

to rq-

eda

ch:

in

for

po-

ome

on:

te's

up.

ite,

be

ofi-

any

we

ity

ivil

10

to

ri-

ope

7.111 the

be State; because they have no Civil Authority: why en should we say, or suppose, that the Magistrate ath lawful Authority in the Church; except he think hat the Magistrate hath Church-Authority? against which there disputeth; especially seeing Respublica non est Ecclesia, sed Ecclesia in Republica; he that hath only ivil power, hath no power in the Church, whatever hath about Church matters, and over Church-men. S. 4. In afferting the Magistrates power in these ings, he professeth, that he will not so much make his ay through any party, as strive to beget a right underinding among them that differ: how well he keepeth s promife may be feen, by examining what he faith; which I will not much infift, (intending to meet th this his Doctrine elsewhere) but only mark what amis, with a short ground of our censure it: for this debate is somewhat extrinsecal to the lifferency of Church-Government: it rather supposeth than afferteth or proveth it. In explicating his fend distinction about the Magistrate's power, p. 41. e internal, formal, elicitive power of order, faith he, in the Authoritative exercise of the Ministerial funn, in Preaching of the word, and Administration of the raments; but the externity objective, imperative power jurisdiction lies in a due care and provision for the dece, protection, and propagation of Religion. The former only proper to the Ministry, the later to the Sumam Magistracy. Here several things are to be no-1. That he maketh the power of Order to be all one with internal, formal, elicitive power about Church fairs; and the power of Jurisdiction the same with ica- external, objective and imperative power about them. ver this is instead of distinguishing to confound things in most different: for, I hope, he is not Ignorant that the all the Affertors of Church-power against the Erastido diftinguish Church power, or the Keys of the gdom of Heaven (for so is this power designed Christ) in the power or Key of Order; and the power

to

ik

C

th

is

t I

ha

n

en

we

9.

0-0

ſ

kn

t t

th

bui

uth

at

e 1

is'

dini

bro

ther

bt

ct

th th

are

E le

ling

loc

er,

power or Key of Jurisdiction. Let the Authorshe us one (not Eraftian) who before himself did en make the power of Order in the Church to compa hend all formal and elicitive Church-power. Yea, doth by this most evidently contradict himself (while I wonder to meet with so often in such a learned ma for in his Appendix he maketh the power of Di pline to be in the Church; and so to be formal, inten and elicitive Church-power: and fure the power of scipline is the power of Jarisdiction, not of Order: only because all that speak of this distinction do understand it: but also our Author doth here ma the power of Order to respect only the word and craments; and fo the power of Discipline must belo to Jurisdiction, according to hime now whereas maketh the power of Jurisdiction there to be interested in nal only in the Church: and here to be external in Magistrate only; if this be not a contradiction, 2. Another thing, that here I to any man judge. notice of, is, that the power which he ascribeth the Ministry is only Administration of the Word Sacraments. Then they have no power of Discipline, every one knoweth that that is some other things the Word and Sacraments. Now this is contradid ry to the whole of his own Appendix: and allo Scripture, which giveth to Church-Officers power binding and loofing, Mat. 18.18. Fo. 20. 23. and of ling the Lord's People, 1 Thef. 5. 12. Heb. 13. 17. I infift not on this, it having been made evident so many against the Erastians. 3. He ascribed power about Church affairs to the Magistrate, cept that of Administring the Word and Sacrame and so to the Magistrate as it is only belonging him: for he giveth him that which he called the por of Jurisdiction, and that is to him all power but of Word and Sacraments. Now there was never Erastian that gave more to the Magistrate than t for by this means, he hath all the power of decid

or the

id en

ompr

lea,

(whice

d ma

Dif

inten

of D

:r: D

do e ma

ind s belo

reas

inte

lind

on,

Ita

leth

rd a

ne,

ig th

lo

Wer

of

ent

e,

ner ing

100

tq

1

Word) of Ordination, the exercise of Discipline, and none but he hath any share in it. Behold to what absurdities this man runneth unawares, like he maketh it his business to unhinge that Gonnent which Christ hath settled in his Church dindeed I cannot but take notice of a necessary connexion between this putting all Church-power the hands of the Magistrate, and denying it to be is divini. For he knew well, that if it had been to be decided by Church-men among themselves; had not been easily determined amidst the interest men clashing one with another; the more contentious and self-denied fort being ever the west.

9. 5. Page 42. Speaking of the Subordination or o-ordination of the Magistracy and Ministry, there fome mistakes worthy of our notice. Though he knowledgeth the person of the Magistrate to be bto the word of God, yet he denieth it to be subject the power of the Ministers. This is the Doctrine of ourt-preachers, who love to flatter rather than speak uth. But consider. 1 It is to me an inconsistency. at Ministers have power or authority of Preaching e Word; and the Magistrate's person is subject to is Word, and yet he is not subject to the power of inisters. When they teach, rebuke, exhort with authority and command in the name of the ord; doth not this reach Magistrates as well as ohers, if they be subject to the word of God? I see ot how they are subject to it, if they be not subect to it as declared by Christ's Embassadors, which the ordinary way of dispensing it: and if so, then are they subject to the Preaching power of Ministers least. 2. Magistrates are also subject to the ruling power of Ministers: for they rule over Christ's lock; the Members of the Church, of which numer, if the Magistrate be, I see no ground in Scripture

pture for exempting him from the power of their Ju risdiction. When Christ faid, Whosesoever fins ye remin they are remitted, and whosesoever sins ye retain, they are retained; he did not add, except the supream Magi. strates. May not, I pray, the Pastors of the Church debar him, if he be a flagitious man, from the Lord's Table, as Ambrose did to Theodosius? and if they may, certainly the Magistrate personally considered is subject to the ruling power of Pastors in spiritual things; as they are subject to him in civil things. And to deny this, what is it, but to make the supream Magiftrate head of the Church and not a Member of it? Much more worthy to be received is the opinion of Cryfostome, who speaketh thus to Ecclesiastical perfons, in reference to abstention from the Lord's Sup. per; Si dux igitur quispiam, si Consul ipse, si, qui dia. demate ornatur, indigne adeat, cobibe ac coerce; majorem of th tu illo babes authoritatem.

6. He cometh afterward, p. 43. to ascribe to the Magistrate not only a political power, which he maketh to lie in the Execution and Administration of laws for the common good: but also an Architectonical and Nomothetical tower (though not absolute and independent) whereby he may make laws in things that belong to the Church. His meaning in this he expresseth more fully in the end of p. 44. In matters, faith he, undetermined by the word of God concerning the external policy of the Church of God, the Ma giftrate hath the power of determining things, so they agreeable to the word of God. And because he knew that the Church-Guides would put in for this Power, that here he giveth to the Magistrate, therefore, p. 45. he laboureth to reconcile these parties, by a di-Itinction or two, viz. between declaring Christ's Laws, and making new Laws: and between advising what is fit, and determining what shall be done. The declaring and advising Power is given by him to the Church; the Authoritative determining power to the Magistrate. For p. 46. The

great

at a

urch

be !

b

ve g

eft t

ng .

e I

t it,

y pa

ind

ings

urc

eal

of

ich

ure

mi

tra

our

fet

det

ter

wI

r,

the

er

rnr

Dete

but t

Rule

reafo

lyeth

e N ay rJo

emit,

are

lagi.

urch ord's

nay, fub.

igs;

d to

Ma.

fit?

Sup.

ma-

oni-

and

ngs

he

Ma

bey

he

di-

and

ind ing

ive

be

eat

at use, saith he, of Synods and Assemblies of Pastors of the urch is, to be as the Council of the Church unto the King : the Parliament is for matters of Civil Government. And p. but yet, faith he, When such men thus affembled ve gravely and maturally advised and deliberated what is est to be done; the force, strength, and obligation of the ng so determined doth depend on the Pomer and Authoof the Civil Magistrate. Against this Doctrine (bee I come to examine the Reasons that he bringeth it) I have these things to say. 1. It must be noted passing over which in filence our Author hath coninded the matter) that we are not here speaking of of a ings that are properly Civil, though belonging to the per. urch, viz. as it is a Society, and in the Commonealth; fuch as Church-rents, Meeting-places, liberdiaof the use of them, &c. but of the Government rem a the Church, as it is a Church, of its Discipline; ich things are properly the external policy of that the Church, as our Author termeth that which he fpeaketh Now the Question is, whether the Power of demining these, be in the Church-Guides or the Ma-

of frate. 2. That which is the agon feuros, and the ground of most of this Author's mistakes, is, he supefeth that fome things of this Church-policy are fo left indetermined by the word, that they are capable of a ers, determination by men's Legislative power, and that rn. I w Laws may be made about them. This is not truth; or, if we speak of the Substantials of Church-Gopernment, even of a particular Form, it is determined in the word, and so not subject to men's Nomothetical this Determinations; if of the Circumstances of it, neiore, there are these left for men to make Laws about them, but they are determined by the Lord, in the general Rules that are in the word, and the Dictates of right reason compared with them; and the Obligation, that weth on our Consciences in these things, is not from the Magistrates Law (though we do not deny but he may add his Sanction to both forts of things, and make

make them the Law of the Nation, as Dr. Stilling flee faith well, that he may with any thing in Religion) be from the will of God, which ought to be fearched out and held forth Authoritatively by the Guides of the Church, that are acting in the name of Christ. is false then that the Magistrate bath Power in deter mining what of the External Policy of the Church is under termined in the word. For if we speak of that which is not determined at all, neither by particular Præcepts or Examples, or otherwise, fignifying particularly the mind of Christ about such a thing, viz. by the general rules of the word compared with right reason, is not held forth to be the mind of Christ; such things ought not tob determined by any man or men, but are left to Christ an Liberty; for fuch things must be determined meet by mans will, but the Lord hath not left the matters of his Church to that crooked rule. But if we speak of thing not determined by particular præcepts, &c. yet in which the mind of Christ is deducible by general rules: Nei ther here hath the Magistrate the determining Power but they, whom the Lord hath made the Guides and Eyes of his Church; they must declare what is the will of Christ, not impose what is their own Will or Law And here the Obligation is from the will of Christ, no the Authority of the Church, nor the Magistrate ne ther; the declaration of it from them, whom Chris hath made his Embassadors. For what I have said, give this brief reason, The Affairs of the Church an to be managed by a Ministerial Power, the farthester tent of which is to declare Christ's Laws, and apply them; as is generally confessed by Protestants against Pa pifts: but the Magistrate's Power is not Ministerial, but Magisterial: Ergo, it is not his part to manage or deter mine the Affairs of the Church, of which doubtled her external Policy is no small part, which may be ful ther enforced thus; Church-Determinations must be the Declarations of the will of Christ, but not the Magistrate, but the Pastors are the Embassadors Christ, whose it is to declare his will: ergo, it is not his

0

m

vi

e

ill

EX

bel

he

the

A

ers

lat

to

use

aw

int

Ca

ho

5. ble

ftr

do

Te

On

ing flee

n) bu

ed out

of the

3. 1

deter

unde

which

cepts

ly the

enera

ot held

ttoh

hrift

meerl

of hi

thing

whid

Nei

ower

s and

e wil

Law

, no

e nei

Chris

aid,

h an

eft ex

appl

At Pa

al,bu

leter

btle

fur

It b

t th

rs o

t his

t their part to make such Determinations. eak not of the Judgment of Discretion, which the agistrate hath in these things, in order to the adding s Sanction to them; and that not only as others have, eirs being private, and his publick and with Authoty: But we speak of that determination of things, hich is the ordinary means of promulgating to us the find of Christ in Church-matters. 4. It is most false hat the great use of Synods is to be the King's Church-Counil, as the Parliament is his Civil Council; for, I. himself cknowledgeth another use of them, while he ascribeth othe Church, a power of declaring Christ's Laws; is ot this of great use? but Contradictions are no rarity n this Author. 2. Hence it followeth, that as Parlimentary Acts have no force without the King's Santion, so likewise Church-Determinations have none vithout it; and if the Church Excommunicate any person, it is not valid, nor his sins bound in Heaven, ill the King put his Seal to it; for that fuch a person be excommunicated, is not determined in Scripture, . The Council at ferusalem, Act. 15. and all the Councils before Constantine's time, were of no great use; for they had not this use, there being no Magistrate to own them as his Council. 4. This destroys that received Axiom among all them, who are not the avowed Followers of Erastus, viz. that the Magistrate's power is cumuative to the Church, not privative; for it maketh his to swallow it up, there being no Authority, nor great use of Synods, without the Magistrate. 5. This taketh away from the Church entireness of power in her self, in things that do concern her as fuch a Society, and a Capacity to fublish without the Magistrate; which I hope this Author, when better advised, will not own. 5. It is also false, that when Church-Guides Assembled, have deliberated and determined, the force, strength, and obligation of the things so determined, doth depend on the Magistrate; for it dependeth on the reason of them containing the Will of Christ, and not on the Authority of men. S. 7. 1

arfy

uld

ſe,

reth

s th

car

Stat

ers,

to

edt

wn

h)

mf

Apol

ing

Cit

0

min

ado

twe

hen

obi

e)

alti

tth

ice

f. A

is

by

0

-gi

of

the

me

n t hor

:

1. 7. I come now to fee what Arguments he bringe for what he hath afferted. 1. Saith he, Taking Church as incorporated into the Civil State, though the O ject of these things, the matter of them, and persons deter mining them be ecclesiastical, yet the force and ground of the Obligation of them is wholly Civil. Ans. That the Church is in the Republick we do not deny: yet that must no be so understood as if either these two were not distinct Corporations, or the Power of the one were subordinate to, or swallowed up the other. The saying of Optas Milev: (which he citeth) that Ecclesia est in Republica non Resoublicain Ecclesia; will not bear that: but the meaning is, that either the Church is in the Rep. as the lesser society in the greater, as a few Parishes are in aCounty; fo the Primitive Churches were in Rome, Co. rinth, &c. or when the Church is ag; late patens with the Nation, that the Church is in Protection of the Civil State not e contra; feeing Kings must be Nursing Fathers to her, and as it were keep house for her to be nurs ed in. Or speaking of a National Church, that it's being a nation is Prior in order of Nature than it's being a Church; because it might be a Nation, and not a Church; but it cannot be a Church and not a Nation. Now, none of these do infer that the Obligation of determinations made by Church men, about Church affairs is civil; but it may be and is Ecclefiaftical, viz. from the will of Christ, which the Church holdeth forth as his Embassadors. Wherefore this Ratiocination is altogether inconfequent. But he cometh to Authority, to fee if that will help him. He citeth P. Martyr. lo.com.claf : fig. 4. c. 5. s. 11. and in 1 Sam. 8. Nam quod ad potest atem ecclesiasticam attinet, satis est civilis Magistratus: is enim curare debet ut omnes officium faciant. What he meaneth for citing both these places for these words, I know not, un less it be that they are to be found in them both. But lam fure neither they nor any thing like them is in the former place(for the later I have not that part of his works) but the contrary of what this Author intendeth, is there clearly

nge

29 4

e O

of th

nurd

no

tind

nate

pta

lica

t the

D. as

e in

, Ca

With

e Ci.

Fa-

orf-

ng a

rch;

ut it

hefe

nade

may

rift,

Ors.

nic.

that

4. C.

cle-

for

un,

am

rmks)

ere

rly

arly and fully taught, viz. he is refuting them who ald have the Power of discipline in the Church to fe, now when the Magistrate is Christian, and he afteth Ecclesiastical Power and Civil as distinct: and only s that the Magistrate should correct ministers if they do carry as they ought: but this is far from that, quod ad statem Ecclesia attinet, satis est civilis Magistratus. He ers, for the judgment of the reformed Divines in to Vedel. de Epifc. Conft. Mag. et Offic. Magistratus, aned to Grot. de Imper. sum. pot. circa sacra. But it is well wn that Vedelius was an Erastian and (as this Author h) did fowly abuse the reformed Divines making m speak what they never thought; wherefore I refer Apol. Triglandius, Revius; who have refuted that seing Pamphlet of Vedelius. For the other Author, let Citations be weighed, they will never prove that of the Reformers gave the Power of demining Church-Affairs to the Magistrate. addeth three reasons of his Allegation, yet they are two, for the two former do coincide, and the strength hem is; that it is from the Authority of the Magistrate, obligation to obedience or penalty is; or (which is the e) it is from him that the fanction, or amexing of alties to the constitutions, is; that it is from him only the force of obligation is in matters determined by ice of the Church and which do concern the Church. . All this is easily taken away by a well known diction in things that are commanded by Christ, and his Church declared to be fuch; and also, are ratiby the fanction of the Magistrate, there is a two-Obligation: one Spiritual; this is from Christ as giver; and is laid on by the Instrumental intervenof the Church as his Herald Proclaiming his will: ther civil, whereby we are bound to external Punment if we contravene fuch a constitution; this is n the Magistrate: of this, not of the former the hor's Assertion is to be understood; otherwise it is : For that Obligation is no way from the Magi-

ftrate

y

e

h

0

ut

ot oin

35

er

b

up

he

OV

eir

yhi

har

o b

ubo

bli

nit

iga

0.0

nd

lete

ies

mii Hyp

This

inde

of C

wor

tant

9

strate. His third reason is, the Magistrate can null Obligation laid on by the Church representative: as if the do prescribe some indifferent rites and ceremonies be observed by all; he forbidding them the former in posed Obligation is null; otherwise these absurding would follow. I. That there are two Supream Power in a Nation at once. 2. That a man lyeth under differe Obligations to the same thing. 3. The same action may be duty and a sin, viz. Being forbidden by the one Pow and commanded by the other. Ans. 1. He suppose (which we will never yield to him) that ceremonies may indifferent and imposeable by men. Nay, all the Ceremonies God's worship, being worship themselves, are Chris institution; otherwise but will-worship: And so his felf understandeth Ceremonies p. 68. It is like forgettil 2. It concerneth the Author what he here faid. much as it doth us to answer his own Objection, for ascribeth to the Church an intrinsecal power of Disciplin Now suppose one be excommunicated; the Chur commandeth it, the Magistrate forbiddeth it; if prohibition doth not null the former Obligation, fame absurdities follow, that are mentioned in his realignment if it doth, then this doth as much destroy the po er of Discipline in that Church, which he asse eth; as it destroyeth the Power of determining bout other Church-matters, which we affert. 3. Wed ny that the Magistrate by his power can destroy the ligation to any Church-Act (being otherwise warran ble) laid on by the Church, or rather by Christ, the Chur declaring his will for fo the Church only commander other wife we might as well fay (and it must needs bet Man's Opinion if he believe what here he writeth) when the Church ordaineth a Minister and commands him to preach Christ, the Magistrate by forbiddingh to speak any more in that name, maketh null the form Obligation. 'Tis true the Magistrate may, in so cases, restrain the outward exercise of what we are obliged to, and also when he doth injuriously for

ull a

if the

nies

ier fo

Powe

Pow

pole

may

onies Chris

To him

gettii

for

ciplin

Chun

if

on, t

ealor

por

affer

ing

Wed

he d

rrant

Chun

ndet

bet

h)th

ando

nghi

Orm

1 for

are

forb

fu

ch exercise, we may be, in some cases, obliged to de to this violence: but neither of these destroyeth or Obligation to our duty; neither the power by which is laid on; more than the Magistrate doth destroy v Obligation to obey my Father, or his power over e, when he putteth me in Prison, and so I cannot do hat my Father commandeth. The Abfurdities that he ould fright us with, do not follow from our opinion, ut from his own false supposition. For the first, it is ot absurd that there sould be two Supream Powers about pings so different that one Power cannot have them both for Is formal Object. Will not the Author grant that Miniers have the Supream preaching power, that is not abordinate to the Magistrate: and the Magistrate the upream civil Power? Why not then, that they have he Supream ruling Power in Church affairs? These owers need not clash, though the y be not subordinate. eing about things fo different as are this world and that which is to come, the Soul and the Body: But this nan feareth that Cafar be dethroned, if we confess Christ obea King; and so would have Christ's Kingdome abordinate to Cafar's. For the second, there cannot be two Obligations here; for if the Church keep within her Linits, her command is Christ's. And so any contrary obigation must be null: if not, her Authority layeth on o Obligation. For the Third, it is the same Argument, nd it admitteth of the same Answer.

§. 8. Having made the Magistrate the sole Judge and leterminer in the matters of the Church even Ceremonies themselves: our Author proceedeth p. 49. to examine the extent of his Power, asserted in his former Hypothesis, and here he proceedeth by three steps.

1. That there are some things left undetermined by the Word. This we assent to, as it is here set down; but cannot understand it (as he doth, which appeareth a little aster) of Ceremonies: but rather of bare Circumstances of the worship of God (if he take these for one, he is very ignotant of the Nature of both) neither of the species of

church-Government, for which this indifferency of thing is here afferted. What he discourseth here of the Na ture of indifferency, I shall not insist upon, intending to meet with it elsewhere. Only I take notice of his concell on pr 3. that in things wholly indifferent both in respect of their common nature and their use and end; that are neither com manded nor tend to the peace and order of the Church, there can be no reason why the Nature of these things should be altered by bumane Laws: wherefore matters that are indifferent a to a command, but are much conducing to the peace and order of the Church are the proper matter of humane constitution concerning the Churches Policy. Let it be here considered that thefe things are not properly indifferent, but com manded, viz. where the peace and order of the Church is injoyned: and if it be fo, it is the part of the Church representative, not of the Magistrate, to Judge wha things are thus conducible to peace and order; and n hold forth the doing of these, as the Laws of Christ.

S. 9. His second step is, that matters of this Natur may be determined and restrained; and that it is not to the wronging of Christians liberty, Jo to do : And this he dot very largely prove against some as he pretendeth of great note and learning; I wonder who they are: for I never met with any who do deny what he afferteth It is true that many do, and that warrantably, maintain that where Christ hath left us free, man hath no Power by his meer will to restrain us; especially in things that belong to the worship of God: but all do acknowledge fo far as I know, that in things (though not exprelly com manded) which by their nature or circumstances an made conducible to the ends that Christ hath enjoyed us to endeavour, the Church may enjoyn us; and the without making any new Laws; but by declaring the will of God. This and no more do all the arguments which the Author with much pains hath fet down, con And indeed, if our author had once proved the Species of Church Government to be indifferent, we should not deny it to be determinable and imposeable (not by

n

F

OI

41

mi

ſe

tri

hi

w

spo

en

2

hie

at

CO de

ens

n hic

and

ert

e G pec

700

cein

g li

po

thing ie Na

ing to

of their

er com

ere ca

altere

ent a d orde

tution idered

com

hurd

wha

nd n

ift.

Vatur

to the

th o

: For

teth

tain;

tha

COIL

s an

yned

g the

ents

COL

d the

ouk

ot by

the

e Magistrate, but) by the Church. In the profecut of his Arguments, there occur feveral things that annot affect to; but they not being to the Question in and, and intending to touch some of them in a Treatise fe-where, I pass them here; he hath some greedy nts after obeying whatever is commanded, though und wful; the non-obligation of the Covenant, &c. which do scover his spirit. Though the Author doth state the vestion as hath been faid, yet all his reasons whereby. om p. 56. he proveth the determination of indifferent ings, not to take away our liberty, doth prove as much at determination grounded on mans meer will doth not take away; for in that case there may be left a liberty of dement; and there may be no hecessity anteredent to the mmand; as he faith in his first Argument; also in that se, the determining of the things supposeth them to be masrs of liberty, which is a second medium, and the oblition in that case, is only in respect of contempt and scandal. hich is his third Argument; and the repealing of the m or seasing of the authority commanding, may free us of positions made by meer will, which is his fourth Arguent. Wherefore these Arguments prove that which e Author doth not own, if they prove any thing, hich is a token that they prove nothing at all. But at I may shortly answer them. The first Argument is concludent; for though radical liberty, (i. e. a right do or not do) be confiftent with such commands, at en, without warrant from God, lay on us, (their authorinever being able to destroy that right given to us hich is founded on the will of God) yet these comands are an unlawful taking away of the exercise of our erty: for where neither Scripture nor Reason (which e Gods law) do bind, mans will ought not to bind; pecially in the things of Religion. He hath here, p. a gird by the way at them who hold one posture of ceiving the Lords Supper to be necessary, as more destroyg liberty, then doth the command of the Magistrate point one posture. Answ. If they hold this without war-

el

th

m

y

tt

igr iff

Ch

mp

Foa

m

rly

Go

e fe

cie

v t

pri

this

gh

in

ifie

ked

the

to

t t

mo

y h

he

Ch

rd

th

kno

ved

the

t is

broi

warrant from the word of the Lord ; I yield to wh he faith: but if they can prove that we ought in this imitate Christ, and keep a table-gesture as he did; it no destroying our liberty, unless he think it less liber to be bound to the will of Christ, declared by his exam ple, than it is to be bound to the will of men. Other fallhoods I pass over (it not being my intention to tou every thing) but I wonder at a gross aspersion that layeth on the Apostle Paul, viz. that he did use the fe ish Ceremonies, (as that he circumcised Timothy) wh they were not only mortua but mortifera, and that, who there was no opinion of their necessity. What is it pray to fay they were mortifera, but that it was fin to use them? (for when they were mortua, they were indiff rent, not as to the opinion of their necessity, but to their use) then Paul used them when it was sing use them. I hope the Author will not own this who he is better advised: but we see whither zeal for errour will lead men. His other Arguments run ont same mistake, viz. they prove that radical liberty is a taken away whatever be commanded: but they prove n that when men command without warrant from the Lord, they hinder that exercise of liberty that the Lord alloweth us. Wherefore I need not infift on a further Answer to them. p. 59. He maketh this diffe rence between laws concerning Ecclesiastical and Ca things; that these bind extra casum scandali & conten tus; those not so; whether this doth confist with his pinion that both these Laws are from the Magistrat let it be considered. I thought that the different w of obligation had been from the different Authorities not from the things about which the Laws do conver and that violation of all the Magistrates Laws, had be alike opposite to his Authority. I mean, where the things are of equal moment, as certainly may be things Civil, and Ecclefiastical. The wife advices Ambrole to Augustine (which he citeth p. 60, 61.) 16 with Augustine reverence as sæleste graculum: so it

erstood of Customes truly indifferent: but that things we plead about, and that the Author would mit to the will of the Magistrate; are such, we canyield: Wherefore all this his pains about indiffet things, is to small purpose. What he faith, p. 62. inperstition in the imagined necessity of things really ifferent, I will elsewhere examine; and what others

have alledged to that purpose.

thist

; iti

liben

exam

Othe

toud

hat

e Jen

) wh

when

is it

fin t

ndiff

but

fin t

whe

for a

ont

is n

re n

m t

at th

on ar

diff

Cit

ntem

his

ftrat

t W

ritie

ver

d be

e ti

bei

ice

1

it

. 10. His third step is to fet bounds to the restraint Christian liberty, where his first rule is, that nothing mposed as necessary, but what is clearly revealed in the word od. But what if it be revealed, fo as it is visible to m who read and fearch attentively; though it be not rly revealed? must fuch things be slighted, as no part Gods will? but of this we have faid enough before. fecond rule is, that nothing be determined but what is ciently known to be indifferent in its own nature. to know what is fuch, he maketh to be, by taking primitive Church, and the reformed Churches to be Judges this. I confess, their decision should have much ght; but we dare make none Judge, but God speakin the Scriptures. What if Christ hath in Scripture ified his will in a point, and yet these Churches ked on it, and used it as a thing indifferent? must then think it indifferent? I hope not. This is to too much weight on men: especially considering t the mystery of iniquity (which did prostitute all most of Christs Institutions to mens will; as if y had been indifferent things) began early to work the primitive Church, 2 Thef. 2. 2. and few reform-Churches want their own Lees; from which the rd is yet daily purging them. Wherefore I think th submission to better judgments) a surer standard, know what is indifferent, to be this; what cannot be ved to be determined by the Lord in Scripture, and is not the Law of nature, neither primarily nor secondarily; tis to be thought indifferent. Passing his other rules; profecuting the last, he openeth a door to humane cere-

be

de

ad

ere

re

t

hal

th

to

hl

irc

gi

ety

m

111

M

do

P

ts

hí

th

Vai

di rcl

ro

Vi

nfl

caf

monies, (though he seem to speak against them) happroving the Feast of Dedication, the Jewish Ceremonianthe Passover: sure these were some more than ordinate decency; neither were to be esteemed of the same range (as he doth) with building of Synagogues, hours of praya which are meer order: the continuation of the Passover by Hezekiah which was transient; no recurre sast; and had a reason then urgent; and the seast of the Passover by Hezekiah which was a Civil solemnity: and the fasts of the state, sith, and solb Months; which were occasional so the captivity, and expired with it. But of this matter treat at large elsewhere.

pression, viz. that things determined, as aforesaid, by la ful authority in the Church (which to him is the Mag strate) do bind the conscience. I suppose he meaned that we are bound to obey for conscience sake; and me that Civil Authority by it self doth reach the Conscience, which Protestants with good reason deny again

the Papitts.

The rest of his first part needeth not our Anima versions, seeing it containeth nothing contrary to Pre byterial Government; but rather afferteth several pan of it: wherefore I shall only set down briefly his Alle tions, many of which are so many Concessions to u He Asserteth, (cap. 3.) that the law of Nature distant that there must be a society of men for the worship of God that is a Church And (cap. 4.) that there must be an Where he maketh 6 things vernment in this fociety. this Government to be juris naturalis; 1. That then a distinction of persons, and a superiority both of power a order in some over the rest. 2. That the persons so and others have respect paid them sutable to the nature of the implayment. (cap. 5.) The third thing is, that all thing either pertaining to the immediate wor ship of God, or below ing to the Government of the Church be performed with greatest solemnity and decency that may be, (cap. 6.) Fourth ly, that there be a way agreed upon to determine and del

n) |

dina

ie ran

praye

e Pal

east

of the

atter

ary o

by la

Mag

апец

nd m

Confd

again

imad Pred I pan

Alle

to u

lictan f Gu

ngs i

sere l

abn

f the

thing

ith th

decid

to the breaking of the peace and unity of it. Where he adeth for the definitive sentence in the major part, ere power is equal; and for liberty of appeals, where re is subordination; as being of natural right: and this subordination must be in a Society consisting nany Companies or Congregations. (cap. 7.) Fifththat all who are are admitted unto this Society, must conto be governed by the laws of that Society. (cap. 8.) they, that in a well-ordered Society, (and so in the such) every offender against the rules of that Society, give an account of his actions to the Governours of that ety; and submit to the censures of it, according to the sment of the Officers of it.

Il this we accept of as truth, but how this last doth suff with his putting all power of jurisdiction in the dof the Magistrate, and leaving the Church-Officers power of Preaching and Administring the Sacrats, (of which before) I cannot understand. So

th for the first part of his Irenicum.

PART II. CAP. 1, 2.

In his fecond part we have also some concessions to be taken notice of, as cap. 2. p. 154. there must be a Form of Government, as necessary, not vature only, but by a Divine Law. This we receive as h, and do thus improve it ad hominem: The Aucannot shew us any express Law in Scripture, comding that there be a Form of Government in the rch: Neither can any Scripture ground of this truth rought, but what is drawn from Apostolick pratice, they had a Form of Government, ergo, so must seeing it is as needful to us as it was to them. Wif this be so, why doth the Author dispute so much as the our reasoning from Apostolick practice (where take is alike) for this particular Form of Government,

he

ois

it

vi

po ula

nd

efe

ar

wer

·al

d

het

n:

gh

e h

Š.

rv

igh

rm

ain

ati

nce

rief

nes

nc

ut!

us

ligi

10

hef

ill

nde

cer

ment, as being established by Divine Law? If the practice be a sufficient evidence of a Divine Law (side the Law of Nature) for this, that there be a Form why is it not as significant of a Divine Law for this, this is the Form; where the case of them and us is also

9. 2. We receive also as a concession, p. 157. that the is a Divine Warrant for a National Church; and for all tional Form of Church-Government. Also, cap. 2. hea cedeth that the Government of the Church ought to be ministred by Officers of Divine Appointment, is of Dia Right. Where, in one word, he destroyeth (unaway all that he faith for maintaining the lawfulness of E fcopal Government; for he doth not deny that Bill as ruling over Presbyters, and having more powert their Brethren, are of Humane Constitution; and they cannot be Officers of Divine appointment: If then by this Concession the Church ought not to be led by them; and so Episcopal Government is unle ful. I know not, if he did foresee this Argumental out of himself: But in explaining his Concession would fain feem to fay some other thing than he h indeed said: For he saith, that he here taketh the Chu for the Members of the Church: So that his meaning is, t must be a standing perpetual Ministry: And this he pro eth largely. This doth no ways explain what he h faid: For it is one thing that it be Divine Appoints that there are Officers; and another thing that thefe cers be such as God hath appointed. Feroboam when made Priests of the lowest of the People, kept Dit Institution so sar, that he made Priests; and did m that work common to all: And yet his Priests were Officers of Divine Appointment: So neither is Church ruled by Officers of Divine Appointme though there be Officers who rule, which is Divine pointment; except these Officers be such as God Instituted, and not such as men have devised. besides this, the Law of Nature dictateth that the should be Rulers in the Church, distinct from the Ru

he had formerly observed: Wherefore he must here her trifle, or say some more, viz. that the Lord must oint these sorts of Officers that should govern his Church: the Author is here speaking of what is of Divine litive Right; having formerly shewed what is of

vine Natural Right.

If the

aw (

a Fon

this, h

is alik

that th

for all

hea

to be

f Din

awan

of E

Bille

ver t

and

:: [f]

o be

unla

nt tal

Mion

he h

e Chu

is, th

e pro

ne h

inta

efe 0

hen

Din

d m

erei

is

tma

ne A

dh

5. 3. In the third Chap. we have the Question stated : peaking of the Church as comprehending many parular Congregations, (and fo excluding the Indendent way from this Competition) he compareth ese two forms of Government, viz. 1. The partiar Officers of Several Churches, acting in equality of ver, called a Colledge of Presbyters. 2. A superiour orabove the Ministry, having the Power of Jurisdiction d Ordination belonging to it. Now the Question is not hether of these cometh nearest to the primitive patn: But whether either of them be setled by Divine ght; so as that the Church is bound to obseeve it. cholds the Negative: We the affirmative: and we

y, that the former of these two is Juris Divini.

§. 4. For proving his opinion, he undertaketh to ervate all the Pleas which are made for the Divine ight of either of these: Five he proposeth, viz. 1. A rmer Law standing in force under the Gospel. 2. Some ain institution of a new Law under the Gospel. 3. The obratory Nature of Apostolical practice. 4. The general nce of the primitive Church. 5. The Judgement of the ief Divines and Churches since the Reformation. hese he discourseth severally: And we shall give our nce of them as in following him we come at them. ut first I must here note a few things. 1. It is an injurius way of stateing the Question about this Divine light, to exclude any who put in for it, from the liberof Competition: Now he knoweth that others besides hese plead a Divine Right of their way; as Erastians ill have the keys given by Christ to the Magistrate: ndependents, to the Community, or at least the Ofcers of a particular Church (Popery is not excluded, feeing

feeing it standeth on the same bottom with Episcopacy though I think the Resolution of the question about Divine Right, might have said both these aside; yet think the stating of it might have taken them in; and they might have a fair hearing; lest some by seeing Presbytery and Episcopacy said aside as of no Divine stamp, might be tempted to take of either of the other two for Christs Government, rather than leave the matter wholly at an uncertainty, and the will of men. But I observe that though the one of these he doth altogether slight; yet the other he doth not pass, out of am misregard to it; for he laboureth to take all power by Christ's gift, out of the hands of Presbyters and Bishops, that the Magistrate might have it in solidam.

S. 5. 2. I observe, for further clearing the state of the Question, that all other parts of these two form of Government, are confessed to be juris divini, vel na turalis, vel positivi, (as from his concessions have been manifest, and will yet more appear) only the matter of Parity or Superiority of Ministers is in question: and it being fo, I propose this to be considered: that Parity be of Divine Right, it is sufficient, 1. That Christ hath given power to all Ministers to rule the Church 2. That he hath not given a greater share of it to some 3. That it is his will that as he hath than to others. distributed this power equally, so that no man make it unequal; feeing that cannot be but by taking from the ref what Christ hath given them, and giving to one what he hath not given him. If thefe three be granted, Parity of Power is Christs Will, and so of Divine Right. Now our Author agreeth to the first two as Truth: For the first he afferteth in terminis; the second he cannot deny, while he afferteth Superiority not to be juris divini; the question then is only about the third, viz. When Christ hath given equal power to his Ministers, whe ther men may make it unequal, by subjecting one of them to another; abridging the power of one, and inlarging the power of another: Or which is all one; whede bi vising ve to s cle keap n; an g up ward

nside te. 5. 6. rate: which as of t down posts om P

r affe efe T od the bei nt uj ma de F

bur (

of t de s Po of ft fi ny i

his th w

arc.

acy)

et |

eing

Vine

ther

mat

Bu

oge.

an

· br

Bi

CO

Im

1 114

ees

r o

and

ari.

rift

rch.

ome

lath

un.

rest

: he

rity

OW

the

ny,

the

nen.

he-

of

nd

e;

16.

ther it be in the power of men, when Christ hath de but one Officer: to set up another of their own vising, who shall have a power that Christ never yeto any Officer in his Church? I am sure, we have a clear advantage; that Presbyters acting in Parity, keep themselves within the bounds of Christs Institution; and can shew his warrant for so doing; whereas setting up a Bishop over them is without that line, and can warranted by no divine Institution. Let it then be assidered whether of these is the safest way for us to te.

6. 6. 3. I take notice that the Pleas that he ennurateth for a particular form of Government, are not which may be alledged; there may be many fignificaas of the will of God in Scripture, that are neither down in the plain terms of a Law, nor expressed by postolical practice. We draw good consequences om Promises, Reproofs, &c. which may shew us what our duty. 4. Let it be minded that it is not needful afferting of Divine Right, that we prove it from all fe Topicks: one demonstration that it is the will of od that fuch a thing be, is sufficient. 5. The questibeing stated as before, the probation will be incumnt upon him, who afferteth that it is lawful for men make them unequal in power, whom Christ hath de Pairs: we affert that the power of Ministers that of Divine Right, is equal; which the Author doth t deny: he afferteth further, that men may restrain s Power in some, and enlarge it in others; for this he oft shew warrant; for affirmant, incumbit probatio: we ny it; and here we might rest, till it can be shewed that rist hath given such power to men, to cut and carve his Institutions. The Divine Right of Parity is built the want of Divine Right of Imparity. Notwithstandwe hope, (ex abundanti) to make other Pleas for it nd good, which he laboureth to make void-

5. 7. The first plea from a standing law in the Jewish with we do not infist on, knowing that in matters of Insti-

h

DC

W

mi

co

th

fo

th un

a S les

ce

tha

etl

fai

the

Ty

in

(ho

ma

of wh

Ar

Go

Pho

ou

0

Institution, the Old Testament is no pattern for the New. Neither are we obliged to infift on this Plea, a he alledgesh, because some of ours do some times make use of their Example, as in proving a subordination of Courts: For 1. It is not instituted, but of the law of Nature; Supposing once the unity of more Congregation ons: now what is taught by Nature may well be confirm ed to us by the Law of God to the Jews; though we le not bound by that law, where there is not that reason Again, Jewish example should have weight with us, when their case is not peculiar; seeing their practice came from an Infinitely wife Lawgiver : but this holdeth no in imparity, or subordination of Officers: It is known that the High Priest was Typical: that the Priesthood was annexed to one Tribe, for a peculiar Reason: the things do not concern us.

CHAP. IV.

HE cometh to the second Plea for a particular form of Government, viz. Christs instituting it by new Law, where he alledgeth, that it is more hotly please by many, that Christ must do it, than that be bath done it This is a mif-representation, to fay no worse. If it is not proved by the Assertors of Presbyterial Government that Christ hath instituted that form of Government, to their cause fall to the ground. We are ready to acknow ledge that it were rashness, and a limiting of the Ho ly One, to fay that he must institute a particular form if we were not otherwise satisfied that he hath done it But being convinced of that; we may be very much confirmed in our Opinion, by the consideration of the arguments, that hold forth, how fit, and how futable to the wisdom of God, and the Administration of Chris Gospel Kingdom it is, that he should take this course and not leave the affairs of his House to mans will,

or the

ea, as

make

ion of

egati-

infirm we be

eafor

where

came

th no

MOU

thood

thele

form

t by

leade

tone it

it b

nmen

nt,la

know

e Ho

form

one it

mud

the

utable

hrill

ourfe

11, 0

lut

declaring of the fitness of what he hath done. Moreover, we do not, neither ever did we argue barely from
the necessity of a particular form to be instituted by
Christ, considering the thing it self only: but from some
Scripture ground holding forth the necessity of it. Now
of the Lord in the contrivance of the Gospel hath made
it necessary to his design that there be a form of his appointment, and hath signified this to us by his word: it
is no rashness to assert the necessity of it; even though
we could not (through our darkness) certainly determine what is that form, in all the particulars of it. But I
come to examine what he hath said against the Reasons
that our Authors do bring for the fitness of a particular
form of Christs instituting.

5. 2. The first of them is taken from comparing Christ the Lawgiver under the New Testament, with Moses under the Old Testament; and it is thus instituted, Heb. 3. 2, 5, 6. That as Moses was faithful in that House, as a Servant; much more was Christ as a Son; if then Moles was fo faithful as to declare the Will of God concerning the Government of the Church, and that particularly what Form should be used, we must not think that Christ hath left this undone. To this he answereth, I. Faithfulness is the discharge of a Trust: So that the faithfulness of Christ and Moses lyeth in doing the Work that the Lord laid on them: and this was to be Mediators, the one Typical the other True. Moses had the Pattern shewed him in the Mount, and therefore faithfulness required that he should settle that Form, and no other: But it cannot be made appear that Christ hath any Command from his Father of setling one Form of Government. So he, p. 176. To which I reply, 1. Our Argument may be so laid, as this Answer doth not at all touch it, thus; It is the Will of God (and so entrusted to the care of Christ) that there should be a Government in the Church; as is confessed by our Author: This Government must be managed, his & nunc, in some particular Form, as sense and reason teacheth:

C

nd /h

it

bt

er

hu

ey

sj

m:

r 1

in

eni

d

ith

an

5.

e (
at
id

n i

ft

ttl: aki

VO

ing

am.

y ti

nta

is

W

e fl

Fo.

W

teacheth: Now that Christ might be faithful as Mofes wa in the discharge of this Trust, it was needful that he should fet down a particular Form to be used by all; or appoint some who should determine what the particular Form should be. But according to this mans opinion, by hath done neither of these : Not the first, for that h pleadeth against: Nor the second, for our Author ca thew as no Scripture where it is intrusted to any; And if we should require a plain and direct Law for this, in express and formal terms, as he doth of us in the like case: he would find it a hard task: Besides, if we confult Scripture, there is far more to be faid for the power of the Church, than for the power of the Magistrate in such a determination: And reason also may, at least, set them in equal competition, if not cast the Scales in the favour of the Church, it being a matter purely Ecelefiastical, that is contended about; and yet this man giveth the deciding power in this to the Magistrate. It is strange if the Government of the Church under the Old Testament be so plain, and that under the New be left at fuch uncertainty.

§. 3. 2. That Moses and Christ are compared as Mediators, I do not deny: but this maketh nothing for, but against what he intendeth: For their Mediatory Work taketh in the management of all the dealings that are between God and his People; and (as it is here spoken of) is chiefly meant of outward Administrations, of Teaching and Ruling: For the inward Administrations of fatisfaction for fin, and communicating the Spirit to Believers, are not applicable to Moses: Now the setting the Government of the Church cannot but be a part of this Mediatory work, it being of so much and so near concernment to the spiritual good of believers: Wherefore Christ and Moses are here compared in their faithfulness, in fetling of Church-Government as well as in other things. This is clearly confirm'd out of the 1th v. of that chap, where it is faid, that Mofes was faithful in all his house: Then the Law of Comparison faith

ES Wa

at he

l; or

cular

n, he

at a

r cal

And

S, In

e like

COD-

DWe

te in t, set

n the

cele-

man lt

r the w be

Me-

but

ork

are

ken

, of

ONS

t to

ling

t of

lo

ers:

heir

well

the

WAS

fon

aith

ith that Christ is also there said to be faithful in all s House, i.e. in all the matters of the Church : Now cannot be denyed, but Church Government is one. d that a main one, of the matters of the Church. Therefore Christ and Moses are here compared in their ithfulness, in this Administration. 3. His Answer oth not well hang together, when first he will have em here compared as Mediators, as if the matter of hurch-Government were impertinent to that wherein ey are compared; and yet subjoyneth, that Moses s faithfulness lay in keeping close to the pattern showed m: Whereas Christ had no such command laid on him, r pattern shewed him. If the faithfulness of Mofes did in keeping Gods command, about Church-Governent; how is he only spoken of as a Typical Mediator? d how is Christ's faithfulness compared with this infulnels of Moses, seeing he received no such comand?

4. 4. Tis false, that Christ received no Command about e Government of the Church: for the Scripture is clear at he is made head of the Church; hath the Government id on his (houlders; bath received all power in Hean and in Earth, &c. If he be by his Office King the Church, fure it is his Office and Trust to ttle the Government of his Church. This reply he aketh to himself, and answereth to it (p. 177.) in vo or three things: First, he granteth that Christ is ing of his Church, and doth govern it outwardly by his aws, and inwardly by his Spirit; but we must not therefore y that one Form of Government is necessary, whether it be mained in his Laws; or dictated by his Spirit or not. To is I reply, 1. Neither do we make any fuch inference: we prove not one Form to be contained in his Laws. e shall pass from this Argument. That which we fay that because he is King, and a faithful King, as Mowas, who settled a Form of Government, therefore Form is contained in his Laws: Not that it is necellawhether it be contained in his Laws or not. 2. 16 Christ

in it ft

h

he

ar

are

ni

e (

d

tv

ov

d

m

rl

it

ng vili

eit

rd

ate

at

ird

ng

0

ri

and

w

th

t l

Christ be King and Governs the Church by his Laws, and that outwardly; how can it be that the particular Form of its Government is what many may think fit, and no of Christs Institution? For the Church is governed by a particular Form, not by a general notion of a Go vernment (for universale non existit nist in suis singular bus) if then the particular form be of mans appointing the Church is not outwardly governed by Christs Laws but by mens; for men make the Laws, or Rule of in Government. If a King should send a Deputy to Go vern a Nation, and give him leave to choose what Form of Government he would, either by himself, or by Council where he should have but equal power with the rest: it could not be said in proper speech, that the Nation is Governed by the Kings Laws (for he make not the Laws of its Government) but by the Laws of them who determines the particular Form of Goven Yea, suppose the King should make some Law about it, as that nothing should be acted contrary to hi Will, or Interest, that there should be Government and not Anarchy, that there should be Rulers, and Ru led, &c. Yet the Nation may rather be said to be Go verned by the Laws of him who determineth the parti cular Form: feeing the Government doth essential consist in the management of a particular Form, and not in some general directions. This is easily applicable to our case: for our Author will have Christ to give some General directious about Church-Government and men to determine and contrive the Form: Now k any judge then, whether the Church in that case be Go verned by the Laws of Christ, or the Laws of men Wherefore I conclude that this Answer destroys it sell while it denyeth a particular Form instituted by Christ, and yet will have the Church outwardly governed by his Lan 2. He saith, the main original of mistakes here, is the co founding of the external and internal government of the Church of Christ: and thence, when soever men reads Christs power, authority and government, they fancy it to fitt

s, and

Form

d no

ed by

Go

ulari

nting

Laws

of in

Go Go

Form

by a

h the

that

make

WS O

grave

Law

to his

ment

d Ru

e Go

parti

ntial

, and

licable

o give

ment

ow ld

oe Go

men!

it felf

ift, and

Lan

he con

of the

reado

it re

feri

rs to the outward government of the Church of God, which intended of this internal Mediatory power over the hearts d consciences of men. Reply. We are willing to diinguish these; and I believe he cannot shew any of ers who do confound them : yea, we will go further in stinguishing the outward and inward Government of e Church than he doth : and I may retort this charge himself, hoping to make it appear that he confoundh these two, and that this is the ground of his mistakes. he Government of the Church is then two-fold: Inard, and Outward: both these may be distinguished acrding to divers objects of this Government: for Inard Government is either that which is exercised in the inscience; and so is invisible: or that which is exercised in e Church, or in matters that are properly spiritual d not civil; though they be visible to men, and so tward in respect of the conscience. So outward overnment is either fuch in respect to the conscience, d it is that we have now described; or outward in reect to the Church, viz. That that which is exercised matters relating to the Church, and yet are not prorly Spiritual but Civil, and concern the Church, not it is a Church but as it is a Society. Or we may dinguish thus, the Government of the Church is either visible, viz. in the conscience; or visible; and this either in things that are Ecclesiastical, and so it is inrd in respect to the Church: or in things that are Ci-, and so it is outward. The first of these is immeately exercised by Christ; the second mediately, and at by the Guides of the Church, as his Deputies; the ird by the Magistrate as a servant of Christ in his ngdom that he hath over all the World. I hope now contward and inward Government of the Church of rist is sufficiently distinguished, and not so conunded as to be the cause of mistakes about it. But w let us fee whether he himself, who chargeth others th this confounding, be not guilty of it; and doth t here mistake the truth by confounding the Internal and

and the External Government of the Church. It is ve evident that it is fo: for, 1. He fetteth down theh terms of a diftinction between internal and external of vernment; but doth not tell what he meaneth by eith of them: Whether the distinction be to be applyed the Conscience, and so be meant of invisible and vin Government : Or to the Church, and fo be underflow of Ecclefiaftical and formal, or of Civil and Objection Government of the Church: We are to feek in the for all his distinction. 2. He seemeth confusedly to fer to both these, as he here manageth the distinction or at least, some things feem to draw the one w and some the other: For when he denyeth Chri power and Authority, spoken of in the Scripture, to fer to the outward Government of the Church, must be meant of that Government which is Civil, of visible Ecclesiastical Government. I hope he will deny that to be a part of Christs Authority. Ag where he granteth Christs internal mediatory por over the Conscience; this must be meant of his invited Government : both because it is certain Christ hath sa a Power, and our Author here denveth all other power Government to him: Also because no other point Is internal over the Conscience but this. But what en be his meaning, this answer doth not take away force of our argument, for if he deny the Scripton that speak of Christs power, Kingdom, and Author ty, to be meant of Civil power, but to be meant visible internal power in the Church; this is all defire; for if Christ hath such a Kingdom; then management of the visible Government of the Cha is his trust; in which his faithfulness would make h fettle a particular form as Mofes did. Only I take! tice how inconfiftent this is with his Principles, feel he denyeth any visible power in the Church (fave t of Word and Sacraments, as it followerh immediate and putteth all other power in the hand of the Ma strate, as do all the rest of the Erastians. If he deny!

h

er

th

οп

hri

bor

rn

ere

A

ne

ncy

al.

is f

Ch

ary

twa

gat

, 10

at.

. 1

at. 1

him

e vil

is ve

heb

nal G

eith

lyed

Vib

erston

bjecti

in th

y ton

Chri

ton

h, 1

vil, 1

will

Agai

pow

invill

ath for

ower

DOM

nat-en

way t

ptu

uthe

eant

all

nen t

Chun

ke h

ake 1

feel

ve th

diate

eny d

riptures, that speak of Christ's Authority and King om, to be meant of Visible Ecclesiastical Government. d make them speak only of an invisible Government ver the Conscience; which is exercised by his Word d spirit; in this first he is contrary to all men, for en Erastians themselves do grant that Christ hath such Kingdom; but they would have it managed by the agistrate; whom they make Christ's Vicegerent in s Mediatory Kingdom: and others do hold fuch a ingdom of Christ, and that it is managed by the Ofers of his Church. Secondly, he derogateth from e Kingdom of Christ, denying that which is a conerable part of the exercise of his Kingly Office: that? is Christ a King, not only of Angels, but of en, united in a visible Society, the Church; and yet th no visible Government exercised in his name aong them? this is a ridiculous inconfistency. Thirdhe is contrary to many Scriptures which speak of hrifts Kingdom and Authority; and must be underod of a visible Authority exercised in a visible Gornment; fuch as Eph. 4-10, 11. Setting up of Pastors ere mentioned is a visible act: and it is made an act of Authority, 1 Cor. 1 1. 3. Christ's Headship is menoned with a reference to the ordering the visible dency of his Worship. Also, Pfal. 2. 8. Pfal. 22. 27 d. 110. 3. Col. 1. 13. and many other places; which is strange daring to restrict to the invisible exercise Christs Authority in the soul. Fourthly, this is conary to all these Scriptures which speak of the several tward acts of the exercise of Christs Government; gathering a people to bim, Ifa. 55. 4, 5. Acts 15. 14, , 16, 17. giving them laws, Isa. 33. 2. Mat. 28. 20. at. 5. 17, 19. Verses, &c. setting up Officers, Eph. 4. 11. giving them power of Discipline, Mat. 16. 19. at. 18. 17, 18. John 20. 23. Fifthly, it is contrary himself; for Preaching and Administring Sacraments evisible acts: if then Christ as King hath invested his

his Servants with this power (which he confesseth in 177. where also he confesseth that he Governeth the Church outwardly by his Laws) he must have a visible Government as he is King of his Church. The which he addeth, viz. that this is made known to use the word, but not the other; viz. that he hath a pointed a particular Form: this I say, I. Beggeth to Question. 2. Destroyeth his Answer, wherein hed myeth Christ's visible Government; for this is a particular, which he granteth.

n

n

ı

0

er

S. s. Another Answer he frameth to our Argume from Christ and Moses, p. 177. That if the comparison Christ and Moses infer an equal exactness of disposing even thing in the Church; then we must be bound to all circu stances as the Jews were: but there is this difference between the Old and New Testament; that there all ceremonies circumstances were exactly prescribed; here there are general rules for circumstantial things; there, the very of the Tabernacle were commanded; here it is not so, but liberty is left for times, place, persons, &c. Reply, We do not plead for an equal exactness in determin ing all things: We know the Old and New Testame state of the Church requireth a diversity here: but plead for the equal faithfulness of Christ with Mose now Christ was intrusted with setting up a Government in the Church as well as Moses; whence it follows that he behaved to enjoyn the particular Form of its Moses did: seeing without this, great matters in t Church, even that whereon its Union and Being, a Society, do hang, are left at a great uncertainty, exposed to the will of man, who may and readily 2. The difference that he maketh between Law and the Gospel is most false, viz. That there circumstances of worship were determined, here a fo: yea, it is with more truth observed by some more circumstances of worship, were left to the p 1515

feth

leth th

e a vill

· The

to Us in

natha

eth th

he de

parte

gumen

rison

ng eva

CITCH

between

ries a

are of

ery p

o, but

ply,

ermi

tame

but w

Mola

Dme

OWe

fitt

in t

, 25

y, a

ly w

en t

re n

e th

pn den

ce of men under the Law, then now under the fpel: For every one of their actions imposed; as ifices, washings, &c. had of necessity abundance circumstances attending them; as when, how, with at Instruments, &c. Wherefore the more ordinanthere were, the more circumstances undetermined. ere is indeed this difference; that God under the w did by his command place Religion in many natural cumftances of worship; as in the day of Circumcifiof killing the Passover, &c. and so set them above degree of meer circumstances, which he hath not ne under the Gospel: but it doth not follow that all ngs, even of greatest moment to Church-Order, and worship of God are now left free, because we have t so many Ceremonies as the fews had; for those cirmstances, which are of Civil and common concernnt to Religion, and other actions, be left to pruz nce, and matters relating to the Government of the nurch, which are of that nature, be also left free: t we must not for that, think that the Government it f, as managed, even the substance of it (which must in a particular Form, feeing a general notion of overnment is not practicable) is left to the will of en. I hope our Author will not fay that the Form of overnment is a circumstance, neither ought he to y that it is a thing of common concernment to the hurch and other Societies: The Church is a Society gular, and of another Nature than others, Cant. 6.9. be is but one, the only one of her Mother, therefore her overnment must be surable; wherefore it ought not be put in, in the same case with the Natural cirimstances that accompany all our actions; which ere the Author most unwisely doth-

\$.6. For a third answer he bringeth reasons why all unstillio's (as he is pleased to speak) should not be now dermined as they were under the Law. In this we do not

ent,

his

еап

per

ed t

tha

mat

urc

mo

der

ate (

Chr

de

t co

t th

t th

ngs

der

wt

nift

onv

ile i

way

by a

mee

r ca

one (

afur

Wh

ain

rty:

ngs

t ha

d:fe

anir

d

contradict him, as appeareth from what is now faid: Quere non respondes ad rem? Neither is it savoury to account the form of Government, by which the visible being of the Church doth stand, a punctillio: Such a di. minutive expression is not without contempt. But let us hear his Reasons: The first, p. 179. is taken from the perfection of the Gospel-state above the Jewish: That Church needed the fescues of Ceremonies to direct be. and must have every part of her Lesson set her: This must not be fill fub ferula, and not dare to vary in any Circumstance which doth not concern the thing it felf. As boy a at School hath his Lesson and the manner of learning it prescribed : A the University, more general directions do serve. In the Church every circumstance was determined; in this thing moral remain in force, but circumstantials are left more a liberty.

And I. The point in question is not here touched: Tis not questioned whether the Gospel-Church should be loaded with Geremonies as was the fewish; nor whe ther in every Circumstance she be bound by a Law (though he doth fallly suppose that the Fewish Church was bound in every Circumstance, as I have already shewed) but rather whether she be bound in any thing besides the moral Law: And particularly whether she be bound to a form of Church Government. Such loose declamations as this, aggravating some absurdities impertinent to the thing in hand, are no folid refutations. I hope the Church may be bound to a particular form of Government, viz. to parity of Ministers, and yet have liberty in abundance of circumstances. His example of a School boy, and one at the University; of a Son when a Child, and when at Age, makes nothing against us: For in both Cases they are in subjection to some positive commands of the Master or Father: So is the Gospel-Church under some such Commands, though not so many as the Jews were. 2. Is it contrary to Gospel-perfection to beunder the Commands of Christ as to a Form of Church Go vernment.

aid:

ible

a dj.

But

mor

rifh:

ber.

muft

4nct

chool

A

tha

ingi

4

ed:

uld

he-

ugh

and

12

ra

m

is,

ing

ch

nt,

in

oL

ma

th

ds

n-

ie

0

01

ent, and to be ruled by a way of his contriving? his must be a strange kind of perfection that he eameth of. We believe that the Church is yet fo perfect, and will be while on Earth, that she hath ed to be Governed by Christs Laws; and is far happier that Case, then if she were left to chuse her own way matters of fo great Concernment as is the Form of urch Government. 3. Is it not as contrary, and more, to the perfection of the Gospel-Church to be der a form of Government, imposed by the Magiate (as this man would have us) then if it be imposed Christ? Sure Christs Yoke is easier then mens; and device must be better then theirs. Indeed in things t concern one Church and not another, it is better the prudence of Governours doth determine, then t there be an Universal Law binding all: But in ngs that are equally good to all; it is better to be Her Christs General, then mans particular Law. w the thing in debate, Parity or Imparity among nisters is attended with the same conveniences, or onveniences, in all Countries and Conditions, and ile men are prone to Tyranny on the one hand and on the other: Wherefore it is ways unfit that Christ should here decide the matby a general Law. 'Tis not like the Time or place meeting, which must vary in divers places: Neir can he shew us any reason, why it should be one way one Church, and another way in another, except mans asure, which is a bad Rule in the matters of Christ. Whereas he faith that in the Gospel Church things moral ain in their force; but circumstantials are left at more rty: I suppose he meaneth Natural morality, or ngs contained in the moral Law; and not things thave any morality, or goodness by any Law of d for if he meant this latter, he doth but trifle; for his aning must be, that things which are not determined and have neither good nor evil in ם יוחב

E

le

ne

hi

he

Ad Go

ot

Lav

inc

me

ver An

f t

Go

mer

wif

lo :

of n

and

in o

Lav

the

div

allt

mu

ture

mer

them, are left at liberty; which who doth not know Neither can he fay that it was otherwise in the Jan Church as this his affertion must imply, if that be meaning. If he mean the former (as certainly he do then, 1. it is an ill division of things that belong to Church, in Morals and Circumstantials: Be there Christs positive institutions which belong to neith of these kind? The Lord's Supper is no mor thing in this sence; neither, I hope, is it a Circumstant thing that is left at liberty. 2. If he call all things of cumstantial which are not thus moral; and affert the to be left at liberty; he doth at one blow cut of all institutions of Christ, and will have the Gospel-Chu so perfect as to be under no law of God, but the mo Law, and what Laws men please to add unto it. The I hope he will retract when he considereth what he h here afferted: For I perceive, that even learned a can fay fometimes they know not what.

§. 7. His second reason, p. 180. is this, The Form government among the Jews in the Tribe of Levy was again ble to the form of Government among the other Tribes; a their Ecclesiastical Government was one of their Judic Laws: Wherefore, if in this we compare Christ with Mes we must hold it needful that he prescribe also a form Civil Government.

Anf. 1. When we compare Christ with Moses, well very good cause to make an exception where the Su ture hath evidently made it. We compare them to as two Mediators, entrusted with managing the all which concern mens Eternal Salvation; among what are Church Administrations: Hence there is Warm for stretching that comparison made of them in Su ture to their faithfulness in appointing Church Gord ment; but as to Civil Government the Scripture meth a plain exception, when it evidently holdeth for

know

e 7em

it be h

ne dod

to h

ere n

mor

Istann

gs C

rt the

all

Chur

mor

T

he h

FOTE

agra s; a fudio

b N

orm.

e ha

1 th

affa

arra

Moses a State Law-giver as, well as a Church-Lawiver; and it doth as evidently testifie that Christ was of such; when he denieth his Kingdom to be of this World, Joh. 18. 36. And that he is a Judge and diviler of inheritance among men, Luk. 12. 14. and his nean condition in the World (unlike to Moses) maketh his farther appear.

Wherefore there is no necessity of comparing hem in Civil, though we compare them in Church-Administrations. The Lord was pleased to make the Government of Israel, in respect of Church and State oth, to be Theocratia; to give them both kinds of Laws immediately from himfelf: That feeing he hath inder the Gospel done otherwise, as to State-Government, he hath also done otherwise as to Church Government; what a mad kind of consequence is this? And there is evident reason of this differing Dispenation under the Law, and under the Gospel. I suppose f the difference of cases that arise from variety of Circumstances did permit; it were the happiest case for God's People to have all their actions and concernments particularly determined by the Lord, who is wifer then men: now the Lord doth thus with them, fo far as it hinders not their happiness, by a load of multiplicity of Laws: Wherefore, seeing the Church and State of the Jews were commensurable, being in one Nation, it was as easie for them to have their State-Laws determined by the Lord as their Church-Laws: But it is far otherwise under the Gospel, where the Church is spread over so many different Nations, of divers dispositions and manners; to have determined all things for the Civil Good of all these Nations, which must be superadded. To the Determinations of Natures Law, would have made the Bible a burthen to men.

E 4

But

But it is not so in Ecclesiastical matters, there is nothing peculiar to the Church as a Church, or Red gious Society, but (supposing what Nature Dictates may without burthening People with many Laws, is determined and imposed upon all.

Hence is it that the Lord saw it for the good of the Yewish Church, to give them both Civil and Church-Laws and for the good of the Gospel Church to give them Church-Laws; but to leave Civil-Laws to prudent guided by the general Rules of Scripture and Nature Neither do I think (as our Author seemeth sometiment think) that it was any part of legal bondage to have Laws from God, even in the least matters: and that while is Christian liberty to be free from Gods Laws in the things, when we are bound to the same by the Laws men: I should rather prefer their state to ours, the far: but their bondage was, to have many thing determined and imposed upon them which were not turally indifferent, and so free: which the Lord hat now left free under the Gospel.

Answ. 2. It is not to the purpose to tell us, that the Government of the Tribe of Levy was like that of the other Tribes: For Church Government was very different from Civil Government for all that, viz. in this, that it was in the hand of the Tribe of Levy, and no other Tribe, which was a positive Institution of God: that it did cognosce of other matters than Civil Government did: that it did inslict other censures. But let it be never so coincident with Civil Government, yet it was of Gods

ods I our verm dicia is a

infif r. Gill is pur

ay. t

s.8.Hi
envire
Gospel
les tin
Chur
s; th

when

Anfw.
rift's
the W
but
off we
infan
erwa
rd w

îpr

as

ods Institution, which is all that is needful our purpose. That the Form of Ecclefiastical vernment took place among them, as one of their dicial Laws, is a groundless Assertion: Yea, is a begging of the Question, and also taking ay the Distinction of Church and State atong the Jews, which is not needful here to insisted upon, till some man Answer what r. Gillespie in his Aarons-rod hath written to is purpose.

1.8. His third Reason, ib. is, the People of the Jews were entire People when their Church-Government was settled: Gospel Church was but in Forming in Christs and the Alestimes: they settled what was for the present need of Church in her first Constitution, as in appointing Officially will not serve when the Church is grown, and ad: her coat cut out for her Infancy must not be urg'd on when grown.

na.

VV

ch

vi

100

.01

ers id

in

Answ. 1. This doth no way satisfie the comparing of rist's faithfulness with Moses; for Moses gave Laws the Wilderness, not only for that wandring conditibut for their setled state in the Land of Canaansest we then think that Christ took care that the Church infancy should have his Laws to be guided by, but erward to be left to the Dictates of men? Sure our to was as careful to foresee suture needs of his Peopas to provide for present wants.

^{2.} The Church in the Apostles days, though not so spread as now, yet was so multiplyed and settled, as that

that she was capable to be ruled by Parity or Print Might there not be a Bishop in Ephofus, Corimb, and especially in Galatia, a National Church? Might there not be a College of Presbyters then as we now? Wherefore, if the Apostles provided for sent need, they behaved either to determine either these two, ex ore two.

kind of Government needful, then what was not in the Apostles times? We have many Congregate which all need their several Officers, and must be led in common; either by all these Officers, or by set above the rest: was not this their case too? In fain know where lyeth the difference: may be in there could not then be one Head over all the Church which now may, seeing the powers of the world put the Christ. It is true, there was a time when Govern could not be setled, viz. When first a Church was peed, and Believers very sew: But I am sure it was a wife in many places before the Apostles departed life.

4. Must we say then that the Directions in the Epito Tim. and Pet. and elsewhere, concerning Church ministration, do not concern us; but their force pired with that time? I must see stronger Argum than any that this Author hath brought, ere I be swaded of this: and yet it doth clearly follow, on what he he saith. Yea, we must say that these ptures which tell us what Officers should be in Church, as, Eph. 4. 12. 1 Cor. 12. 28. Rom. 12. 6, 3 do not reach us: but it is lawful for the Magistrate this mans opinion) to appoint what Church. Officers

6. 9 ed

t C

hk

e.

1

be

iin

afi

eref oft fi cord vers

e for core und ants or the

An

heir hurce ad it ore orme

deth, prove rinth,

as well

forp

eith

ation

Dec

egan It be

by h Im in

hun

l pro

as pl

SOU

ed

hketh fit for this time, as the Apostles did for their e. For he saith, p. 181. the Apostles looked at the present state of the Church, in appointing Officers. This I pe sober men will not readily yield to: Yea, he is sinft himself, as we have seen before, and may have tasion further to shew afterward.

6.9. His fourth and last Reason is, p. 181. the Jews ed under one civil Government, according to which Church Government was framed and contempered: the Christians live under different civil Governments; erefore if we compare Christ with Moses in this, we list say that Christ did frame the Church Government cording to the Civil; and so it must not be one but vers.

Ans. It is here boldly supposed, but not proved that e form of the Jewish Church Government, was framed cording to the Civil, which we deny, and so raze the undation of this Reason. And whereas his affertion ants proof; our denial shall stand on surer ground: or the Civil Government among the Jews was often nanged: they had Judges, Kings, Governors under neir Conquerors: but we read not of changing their hurch Government, which behoved to have been, ad it been framed according to the Civil. Whereare neither must Christian Church Government be ormed by the Civil, but by Christs Institution.

5. 10. To these answers to our Argument, he addeth, ex abundami, as he speaketh, some Arguments to prove the Antithesis, viz. that Christ did never intend to institute any one Form of Government. He might have

have spared this his supererrogation, except he hadh more to fay for taking off the strength of our Ara ment then we have met with. But to his Argumen the first p. 181 and 182. he frameth thus; what him the Church as an Institution of Christ, must bind as Universal standing Law: one Form of Government cannot so bind, ergo, prob. min. what binds as a la must either be expressed as a Law in direct terms: deduced by necessary consequence, as of an university binding nature: The first cannot be produced; The cond is not sufficient; except the consequence be new fary, and also the obligation of what is drawn by or fequence be expresly set down in Scripture: for confe quences cannot make Institution, but apply it to part cular cases: because positives being indifferent, Divi Institution must be directly brought for their binding so that no consequence can bind us to them, without press declaration that it shall so bind. This is no us Argument, it is proposed by him p. 12. and answer by usp. - to what is said there, I shall add a little a plyed to his Argument, as here framed, his main not so evident but that it needeth a distinction to cla What bindeth as Christs Institution must bind an universal Law, i. e. in all times and places, negati for there are cases in which the Lord will admit, and a cessity will impose a dispensation with some of God's la stitutions, as I exemplified before in the case of Ha kiab keeping the Passeover; i. e. in all times when God or Nature doth not make a clear exception; where the present case doth not exempt it self from the intent of that, as being given in a far different conditi on, conceditur. Hence there were some of Christs Lan for the Church, temporal; some peculiar to some case these do not bind us, all the rest do, where they are pollibly practicable. That the Laws for parity of Off res in the Church are of the latter fort, we maintain

ugner ift f y the ht k

his.

againes, hour that

of C eth i tain,

the Mini

d carice.
on of that the I

this
iz. th
own
offleet

for it

besid out dh

Arg

nent bind asa

me

I

ver

he

one con one pari

td

ne len

107

cla

in

sl

leu

her

am

通

his Miner, we deny it, and for the disjunctive proof t we are ready to maintain both the parts which he ugneth. And, First, That there is express Law of ift for parity: which I wonder he should so barely y that it can be produced; when he knoweth or ht know that it is brought by our Writers out of , 20. 25, 26. Lu. 22. 25, 26. But what he hath to against the evidence brought from these and other es, we shall examine; when we come at them. though there were no express Law for it, we mainthat there is abundant evidence drawn by confece from Scripture to shew that this is the Will and of Christ: as for these two conditions that he reeth in such a consequence; the first we own and tain, that it is inferred by clear consequence from ture that there ought to be a parity among Minithus; what was the practice of the Apostles in ing Church Government, should be ours also, exthe case be different; but the Apostles did settle Ministers in equal power, without a Bishop over : neither is there any difference in our case that d cause us to do otherwise; ergo, we ought so to ice. It is not needful to infift here on the confiron of this Argument, feeing we are here only afferthat this conclusion may be proved; not undertathe proof of it: which is fully done by Presbyte-Writers, and which we are ready to defend against this Author will object. For the fecond conditiiz that what is drawn by consequence be expresly own in Scripture as binding: this is unlike Mr. gfleet's ability to require fuch a ridiculous conditifor if it be expresly fet down in Scripture as bindthen it is not a consequence but an express Law; o belongs to the former part of his disjunction. besides, it is a hard task to put any one upon, to out a consequence so deduced in Scripture: What

th

he

of sh ral

es

tol

tur

fer

r fo

inec

in

mm

varr

l by

es;

hefe

e bo

h bey

n th

fo on

emni

ant i

to th

where

eginn

that a

eth m

then,

r are

the W

ations

ey : W

What if Anabaptifts, who deny consequences from Son ture in the point of Institution, should put Mr. Sta fleet to prove Infant Baptism by such a consequence this: where fomething is faid in Scripture, from which duty of Baptizing Infants doth clearly follow; where it is expresly faid in Scripture, that it dots low from this, that Infants must be baptized: would find this an hard task, and yet he required fame of us. What he faith for the warranting of strange Doctrine, wanteth force. It is true Con quences cannot make an Institution, yet they may clare an Institution: we may gather the Will of Ch in matters of Institutions by Scripture consequences well as in points of Truth. And though Politive indifferent, it is not needful that Divine Institution directly declared; for their binding; feeing it is Will of God revealed that bindeth us, not his Will vealed in fuch or fuch terms. He were a bad Sen that would do nothing of his Masters Will, but it he declareth to him directly, and in the Impara Mood: fuch Servants to God this Author would a us, that so we may have the greater latitude to be Servants of Men; taking their Will instead of Di Institution.

francing Laws for Church Government in Scriptures be applyed to several forms, ergo, there is no one for prescribed. For proof of this, he reduce thall the labout Church Government to these three he is such as set down the qualification of Officers: 2.8 as require a right managing of their Office. 3.8 as lay down Rules for the managing their Office. these he insisteth distinctly. Before I come to I

5万温

ch

thi d;

eth

of

Co

lay

aca

ive

tion

tis

7:11

en

tw

ara

da

bei

Di

All

arel

e F

he L

he

ce.

0

th on these three Heads; let me answer general the Argument. And first by standing Laws, I suphe meaneth such as are expresly set down in the of Laws: and then we deny his consequence, for h thefe do only respect Government, in its more ral consideration, yet that doth not hinder but the es of it may be determined another way, viz. by tolick practices, or confequences drawn from ture. 2. Though we should grant that all the fet down in Scripture are equally applicable to form, yet the one Form, viz. Parity may be deined in Scripture thus. Parity and Episcopacy do in many things; suppose then they agree in all that mmanded in Scripture; and that Episcopacy be so varrantable: no wonder that they be not diferimiby these Laws; but then here comes the diffes; Parity requireth no more for its establishment, hese Scripture Laws: and so it holdeth it self withe bounds of Divine Institution; but Episcopacy h beyond this boundary, by fetting up a new Offin the Church which the Scripture knoweth not; fo one Form is determined, though not by any Law lemning the other expresly; yet by the Laws that ant it; and the want of any Law to warrant the r. 3. We deny that all the Scripture Laws reduto these three Heads, do relate to either Form, in wherein they differ. But let us hear his proofs. eginneth with the first Head, p. 183. where, I conthat all the qualifications of Persons which he meneth may be applied to either Bishop or Presbyter. then, 1. This is an Argument that Bishop and Prefr are one, or rather that there is no fuch distinction the Will of Christ; for sure there are distinct quaations required, the one being to Rule, the other to y: wherefore if the Apostles had thought there might

might be both Bishops and Presbyters in the Church furely he would have fet down the qualities of thop as he is diftinguished from a Presbyter, as well he fetteth down the qualities of a Presbyter. Com zer, a man may be a well qualified Presbyter acting der a Bishop, and yet not qualified to be a Bish wherefore if the Apostle had thought it lawful w the one over the other, his qualifications of Church cers are very lame, feeing he doth not shew us wh mong the Presbyters is fittest to be made my Lord shop; as well as he sheweth who among the Per are fit to be Presbyters. 2. The Laws concerning lifications do require in all Presbyters an abilin rule the Church, and do suppose them to be rule the Church; as is clear, 1 Tim. 3.4, 5. this is not an cable to Episcopacy, for in Episcopacy it is not new that Presbyters be able to rule, feeing they have m ercife of that Faculty: as God createth nothing in m so he doth not require any qualifications of men in Is it imaginable that if a man be well qualified Preach, &c. and yet unfit to rule; that the Lord have that man kept out of the Ministry for that of a ruling ability, feeing he should have no use of faculty if he had it? Ergo, these qualifications are applicable to Episcopacy, where the Bishop alone rule If it be faid, that this maketh the fole Jurisdiction Bishops unlawful, not their being Rulers together the Presbyters; Anf. If Bishops be set over Pre ters, they must either be only Prasides, which is contrary to Parity (for we speak of Parity or Imp ty of Jurisdiction) or they must have Authority and and over their Brethren; and if so they may rule w out their Brethren; feeing they may command thema make that power void which Christ hath given his vants; and so the force of what I have said a

ng Po ainft l dent : ishop Sett. ght n pplica ess is a than r the ot det hiefly ould f ns. It felf, fo lled b have irther. ne: t at the e. Ag ine ho ings o e form these n, nor aketh a airs by

w of

buld m

ferved

: yea

nself;

these

meth, i

eturn

eturn. Again, if Presbyters under a Bilhop have Rung Power, either they may determine without, or an ainst his consent, or not; if so, the Bishop is but a Predent; if not, the Presbyters are but Cyphers, seeing the

ishop may do in the Church what he pleaseth.

Sed. 12. He cometh p. 184. to the Laws concerning a ght managing of their work, which I do not deny to be pplicable to either form; and no wonder, for faithfuless is a commanded duty in what ever station God puttha man: But our Author taketh occasion here to inr the indifferency of either form. 1. Because Paul did ot determine in his Epistles to Tim and Tit. (which iefly concern Church-Government) whether any ould succeed to Timothy and Tit. in Ephesius and Creet. of. It is a bad consequence, for the thing did determine felf, for they were Extraordinary Officers, immediately lled by God, being Evangelists; therefore they were have no Successors, unless the Lord did so call them. orther, they were not fixed in these places, but for a ne: they did not live and die there; which shewed at there was no need of Successors to them in that Ofe. Again he argueth, that the Apostle did not deterine how the Pastors of several Churches should order ings of common concernment; which, considered with e former, would feem a strange omission, were either these forms necessary. Ans. This is no strange omisn, nor should it so be effected by this Author, who sketh all that is requisite for the right managing of airs by the Pastors of several Churches, to be of the w of Nature, viz. that they should meet, that one puld moderate, that there should be Appeals, &c. as I served out of him before. 2. We deny that it is omit-: yea, this Author in saying otherwise, contradicteth nself; for he will not deny, but there are directions these Epistles for Church-Government; and he afmeth, that they are applicable to either form, Ergo, to flors acting in Parity; neither was it needful that there should

fould be directions to them, which are not applicable to Bilhops governing, because the managing of the world is the same in both ways, except what Nature makes necessary to a Society, or a single person governing which also it doth teach. 3. The matter is determined even in these Epistles, viz. I Tim. 4. 14. where it is m obscurely held forth, that Tim. was ordained by a Pro bytery; which inferreth, that Presbyters ought fo to ordained, and not by a Bishop alone. 4. Though the matter were not determined in these Epistles, it is wonder, they being written to particular men, but it determined in other Scriptures, viz. where Christgive the Keys, not to one, but to all the Apostles then, then ly Church Officers; and where Paul committeth in care of the Church of Ephefus, not to one Bishop, but the Elders in common, Act. 20. 28. Of this he last p. 184. it is equally a duty, whether we understand Overfeers some acting over others, or all joyning in quality. But by his leave, when the Apostle givethe charge peremptorily to all the Elders of Ephesus (for them he speaketh, not to these of other Churches of fia, as he dreameth the Text may be understood, w what ground I know not) there is no doubt left, wh ther he maketh it the duty of them all in common, of some one set over the rest: And may we not the that this Command is a standing Rule, reaching ever us, as he himself saith, (p. 185.) of what is contain in the Episiles to Tim. and Tit. ? and if fo, then all ! stors are Bishops or Overseers, not one over the rest Apostolick Authority. He argueth thus, p. 185. Tim charged to commit the things he had heard of Paul faithful men, who might be able also to teach other 2 Tim. 2. 2. Had it not been as requisite to have charge him to have committed his power of Government them, &c.? Ans. 1. Yea, he doth here commit power Preaching, and of governing, joyntly to Timothy, to transferred by him to others; for of both thefe, I

her he necessaries not ever can mer flors lower the l

abilit he fai told Arg lent, ind I gum

part

(he fl Quel to the to the for m Cong

fice be Evang les, that he Nat is no

uperior ot con raordir time. Pro

toh

SI

it

e 00

out

in:

hd

011

of

upi Wh

m,

thi

CD

aun II A

efil

PM.

211

the

larg

ent

to

pose, Tim. had heard from Paul: why then must we here understand the one, rather then the other? in that he mentioneth Teaching, not Ruling, it is because Teaching is the main bufiness, and hath the other power necessarily joined with it, by divine Institution. 2. It is not always needful to mentionGoverning Power, where ever the power of a Minister is mentioned, and here, it cannot be deemed needful, because the Apostle had formerly instructed Tim, that he choose none to be Paflors, but they who are able to Rule too, whence it followeth, that when he biddeth him commit to them the Pastoral charge, he intendeth Ruling Power as a part of it; else to what purpose should he require ability to Rule in them? To the same purpose is what he faith of Tit. 'That he bid him ordain Elders, but told not what Power did belong to them; a Negative Argument from one place of Scripture, is in conclulent, such as this is: From the Superiority of Tim. nd Tit. '(I pass his clearing of it, from being an Argument for Episcopacy) he inferreth two things, p. 186. 187. First that the Superiority of some Church Officers (he should have said Presbyters, for of Officers it is not Questioned on either hand) over others, is not contrary to the Rule of the Golpel. 2. That it is not repugnant to the Constitution of the Church in Apostolical times formen to have power over more then one particular Congregation. These faith he follow, though their Office be supposed extroardinary; and that they acted as Evangelists. An f. It will follow indeed from these examles, that Superiority is not contrary to Nature, nor to he Nature of a Gospel Church: Also it will follow, that is not contrary to Gospel Institution, that the Lord lould immediately, when he feeth cause, appoint such uperiority; and what if we fay it followeth, that it is ot contrary to Gospel Institution, that in some exaordinary cases, that Superiority may be allowed for time. But none of these are the thing in Question: for

W

bu

we to

par he

cau

rity

real

fol

Ch

eve

a R

But

be I

we a

Chris

out v

ther

he G

hey I

o; if

o cho

nuch

hat t

nodel

or tha

nd, I

visely

ne goo

ke Cl

nore t

or her

latters

ut of

o. I yi

Christ 1

for this doth not follow, that because the Lord did immediately call these men, and gave them Extroardinan Power over others; therefore he hath not instituted that the ordinary way of Church Government shall be by Pastors acting in Purity, which is here disputed His third head of Laws, formerly mentioned, he touch eth, p. 188. and bringeth instances of some General rules for Church Government, which I confess are no peculiar to one form: But this doth not hinder that there may be other Rules which are such; which him felf instanceth; as, that complaints be made to the Church: it is an odd exposition to say, i.e. Tell the Bishop. The Church implieth clearly a Plurality. p. 189 'had it been the will of Christ, faith he, that then 'should be no Superiority of Pastors, there would have been some express and direct prohibition of it. And Might not a prohibition by Consequence serve tum This is very peremptorily spoken. 2. What needed any prohibition, when Christ had instituted a way in confistent with it; this was a prohibition of it: no this he did by giving Ruling power to all Presbyters hath been already shewed.

Sect. 13. He bringeth another Argument of his opposites, p. 189. Viz. That it is of equal necessity, the Christ should Institute a certain Form, as that any oth Legislator that moderates a Commonwealth should this first. Ans. To this is, that Christ hath institute such an immutable Government in his Church as is so cient for the succession and continuance of it; which is all that sounders of Republicks looked after, at That there be such an order and distinction of so son, and subordination, that a Society may be suffered among them. Till then it be proved that the form is necessary for the being of a Church, this Argument can prove nothing. Reply, it is false, that I gislators looked after no more but that, we find most them, who setted not a particular Form: year

(69)

was necessary ; for these Generals could not be practifed. but in some particular Form, this or that: and of these we find they choosed what they thought fittest: even to Christ not only appointed Generals, but knowing a particular Form is only practicable, he chose that which he thought fittest; mans choise in this is alterable, because other men may have as much wisdom and authority as they; Christs choise is not so, for the contrary reasons. His second Ans. p. 190. 'Is, what is not abfolutely necessary to the being of a Church, is in Christs liberty, whether he will determine it or not : even as when I hear, that Lycurgus and others did form a Republick; I conclude there must be Government: But not that they Institute Monarchy, &c. this must be known by taking a view of their Laws. Reply. we acknowledge that Form of Government to be in Christs liberty whether he will determine it, or not; but we think it like, that he hath determined it : as for ther reasons, so because even men have not appointed he Generals of Government, without a form in which hey should subsist: much less would the wife God do o; if they being wifer then others, did think it fitter o choose the Form then to leave it at other mens will, nuch more would he. What he faith, of inferring, hat they did appoint this or that Form, from their nodelling a Common Wealth; is not to the purpose: or that they did appoint a Form we know by History; nd, I suppose, that every one thinketh that they did visely in so doing; and that their doing so was for he good of the Republick: hence we infer that it is ke Christ did so, seeing he sought his peoples good nore then they; and the Church is less able to choose or herself, then those Republicks were; seeing Church latters are of spiritual concernment, and so lie further ut of the Road of mens Wit then the affairs of State o. I yield to him that we could not know, what Form hrist hath instituted, but by looking into his Laws;

hat in the

27

n len

Op the day

Pa

to

Arg

at L

10

a th

F

yea, and but that way, we could not certainly know that he hath determined any one form; yet this doth not hinder, but such Arguments as this may have their own weight. The Testimony he bringeth out of Mr. Hooker, is answered from what hath been said, and I am to meet with it essewhere: He mistaketh our intent in such Arguments, and falsly supposeth that the form we plead for is not found in the Bible.

n

rm

efe

nfe

rm

ean

ha

eing

em

ore

ft t

gh

ime

ufe

hur

ry u

Sec

hurc

nmu

ake

ani

WW

ntra

t ove

l pr

msel

binti

d to

hich

w O

Sect. 14. He bringeth another argument, p. 191 from the fimilitude of a Vine which must have in Dreffers; and a House, and a City, which must have Government: it was very easie for him to answer the Argument thus propounded; I know not who ever did so manage it : But it might have been thus improved, a wife Master of a Vineyard will not let his fervants do what they please, but will appoint them his work in his Vineyard; and a Master of a Family, of a King in a Country or City, will not let the Servants or Subjects chuse in what they shall be governed; En go, if the Church be a Vine, a House, a City, and Christ be the Head and Ruler of it, it is not like that he hath left the choise of the way of governing it to men, but hath appointed it himself: If he had thus propound ed the Argument, it had not been so easily answered The fame way he useth the next Argument, p. 192 taken from the difference of Civil and Ecclefialitical Government; the one of which is called the Order nance of man, and the other is Gods Ordinance therefere though that be mutable, this is not. Ichule rather to frame the Argument otherwise, out of his own Concession he maketh difference between thet two Governments, the one is for a Political, the other for a spiritual end; the one for a temporal, the other for an eternal end; the one given to men as men, the other to men as Christians; the one to preserve Cirl Right, the other to preserve an Eternal Interest, ou Then, however the Lord let men chuse the way of at

oth

200

tof

and

in-

the

91

its

ave

the

vei

-010

fer-

his

, 01

nti

En

rift

ath

but

ind-

red.

92.

ical

rdi-

cei

ule

his

nele

th

ivi

Or.

21.

in-

ining political and temporal ends, and provide for eir own standing as men, and preserve their Civil ights; yet it is frange to think, that he hath left it mens choise to take this or that way for attaining eir spiritual and eternal end, for procuring their anding as Christians, for preserving their spiritual ehts: though the one be the Ordinance of man, fure e other must be the Ordinance of God : But the rm of Church-Government is the way to attain ese, because Church-Government is the mean, as is nfessed, and it cannot be acted but in a particular m, and the form is the way of managing that ean, and so attaining the end; yea, it is such a way hath exceeding influence upon attaining these ends. eing a wrong form may more hinder than promote em; man, I suppose, may chuse a way that may do ore hurt than good; it is strange then if Christ hath ft this which is of fuch high concernment, to fuch gh ends, to the will of corrupt men: and this Arment may have the more weight ad hominem, beuse this Author is often endeavouring to shape hurch-Government according to the Civil, which is ry unsuitable to what he afferteth of their differences. Sect. 15. Another argument p.194.is, if the form of hurch-Government be not in Scripture determined amutably, then it is in the power of the Church to ake new Officers which Christ never made. To this answereth: 1. These Officers are only said to be w which were never appointed by Christ, and are intrary to the first appointment of Christ, but one t over many Pastors is not such; for besides the gene-I practice from the first Primitive times, Christ mself laid the foundation of such an Office, in appinting Apostles. Reply. Here are many things hudd together, to excuse Episcopacy from Novelty, hich we must examine severally. 1. They are not a w Office, would he say, because Christ instituted such

F 4

an Office, wiz. Apofiles. Reply. I hope he will m fay, that the Office of an Apostle, and of a Diocesan B shop, is the same Office; for the Apostles had mud power, which Bishops have not, and were Extraordi nary Officers, immediately called by God, fo are my Bishops: and however there may be some resemblance between them, yet if they be not the same Office. must be a new Office from what Christ appointed It is not the want of Similitude, but the want of I dentity, with what hath been before, that maketh thing new; neither need we enter the dispute with him, what way extraordinary, and what not, in the Apostolick Office, nor doth the Question lie in that, a he alledgeth; for we maintain (and I think it will no be deni'd by him) that the Office in complexe, viz. as i did fublist in rerum natura, was extraordinary, and i ceased; and therefore whatever Office is made up a some part of the power they had, without the rest of it, must be a different Office from that, and so new Indeed if Christ had given them their power by halves, and made the one half of it common to form Officer appointed by him to continue in the Church viz. power over Presbyters, and the other half of it peculiar to them, then Bilhops having power over Presbyters, though they had been a new Office from the Apostles, and not the same, yet should they have had the same Office with these others that we support fed, and so had not been new simply; but there being no fuch thing, they must be in another Office that Christ ever appointed, and so simply new. Wherefore it is an unreasonable demand of the Author, p. 195 that we must prove power over Presbyters to beer traordinary, before we say it must cease: For it is enough that the whole Office be extraordinary, that it be not a patern for any other Office that should be the same : Yea, we can easily prove that that pow er, as in the Apostles, and making up the Complex

vive n alfe wer posto ch a the . Aitut th of to its perti ncluf use it d in is his mak wful, ng th e ma ings on, t at w v the els p e like iffion pacit on, t nan, I a. Ju nority

tho af

to n

rawn ut the

Kamp

thei

n Bi

nud

rdi.

DO

and

, !

ted:

fl.

hi

vit

the

2

Det

i

0

VČ

(je

their Office, was extraordinary, because it cannot vive the Office it self under that notion; and we nalso prove, that Christ never instituted any such wer by it felf, and without the other parts of the postolick Office: whence it clearly followeth, that ch a power by it self (which is a clear description the Episcopal Office) is divers from all the Offices flituted by Christ, and so is a new Office: What he th of the ceasing of this power with the Apostles, to its necessity, but not as to its lawfulness, is most pertinent, and a begging of the Question; for the nclusion of the Argument is, that it is unlawful, beuse it hath no institution, that institution which it d in the Apostles being ceased. His confirmation of is his distinction containeth a manifest falshood, viz. make a thing unlawful, faith he, which was before wful, there must be an express prohibition forbidng the use of such a thing: This, I say, applied to e matter in hand, is most false, for we speak of ings which have their lawfulness only from instituon, viz. Authority given to one over others: now at which is thus lawful, becometh unlawful, meerly y the withdrawing of the Institution, though no exress prohibition of it be made. As is evident from le like case among men, when a King giveth a Comillion to a Judge, it is lawful for him to act in that pacity: now if the King shall call in his Commison, though there be no express forbidding of the an, I suppose it is now become unlawful for him to At. Just so is our case; one Pastor can have no aupority over another, unless it be given him by Christ, tho ascended up on high, and received these gifts for men, Eph. 4. Now Christ had given once such a powto men, viz. the Apostles, this he hath now withrawn, by not giving such Commission to any others, ut the Apostles; for I suppose (to follow the former kample) that when a Judge which had a Commission dieth,

dieth, it is a sufficient withdrawing of his Commission, that the King doth not give it to any other who may succeed him: wherefore any who take that power to them, do it without Commission from Chil

which is unlawful.

Sed. 16. Another Answer he bringeth to this a gument, p. 195. on which he infifteth much, as a for dation tending to establish his whole Cause, but I how it shall prove a ruinous foundation. The Answer this; 'The extending of any Ministerial power, 'not the appointing of any new, but a determining the extent of that in acts fecundo, which every Min 'fter bath in actu prime. For clearing this, he under 'taketh two things, 1. To shew that the power of very Minister doth primarily and habitually in fpect the Church in common, which I do fred 'yield to him. 2. P. 197. That the Officers the Church may in a peculiar manner attribute 'larger and more extensive power to some particular 'persons, for the more convenient exercise of the common power. Before I come to examine what h faith to this purpole, let me note: 1. That he speak eth here in a new strain, before he had attributed the power of determining to the Magistrate, now the 04 ficers of the Church must have it, which I confess more fit: But he foon repenteth, and in the end of the same page maketh it lye between the Pattors and Magistrate, whether he please. It is strange to st how those who loose hold of the truth, hang as Me teors, and know not where to fix. I take notice 2. That whereas the former part of his undertaking (which he knew to be out of controversie among them against whom he disputeth) he establisheth by five strong Arguments; but for that part where the stress of the matter lieth, he hath not brought so much as one reason to evince what he saith, but some few bare Affertions for the clearing of it; and indeed it

Commit other wh that pow om Chris to this a as a four but I hou Answeri power, terminin ery Min he under wer of ually m do fred fficers (tribute articula of their what h ne speak uted this the Of nfels i end of ors and to fe as Me notice taking among eth by

ere the

much

ne few

ced it

metimes easier to prove the thing that is not, than thing that is denied, even to fuch able men Mr. Stillingfl. But let us now attend to what faith for his Opinion: We have feen, faith he, their power extendeth to the care of the Churches in non; that the restraint of this power is a matter of orand decency in the Church. Here are two things, the ner of which we have heard, and feen folidly pro-; but the latter I have not yet seen , where he hath e any thing but afferted it, as he here doth : but , it being a matter of fuch concernment and conversie, needed some more proof; wherefore I canpass it so slightly as he hath done. We may diguilh a twofold restraining (the same holdeth in arging) of the exercise of the power of Churchicers, viz. in respect of the Object of it, and in bect of the acts of it. Restraint, in respect of the ect of this power, may be subdivided: First, when t power is permitted or appointed to be exercised r more or fewer objects of the same kind, which loth respect by the appointment of Christ; as that linister should have a narrower or larger bounds his Parish, or more or fewer people to watch over; I so of the limiting of Presbyteries, Synods, &c. is refraint, or enlargement of power in its exere, we acknowledge to be a matter of order and deicy, and may be determined by the prudence of the urch. Secondly, when it is extended to the objects another kind, or restricted from the whole Species these objects that Christ hath appointed it for; as hen a Bilhop by himself, who by Christs Institution th only power over the people, getteth power, given m by man, over his fellow Pastors; and when a esbyter, who by Christs Institution hath a power er the Flock to rule them, is hindred from the excife of this power altogether, and is fet only to ed, and this ruling power, as to its exercise, is whol-

ri

hfi

W

he

uft

is

fa

d

ar

bt

0

le

ly devolved upon another: This we deny to be and ter of order and decency committed to the Churd prudence. Restraint and enlargement, in respect acts of power, is when some acts which may be Christs Institution exercised by all Presbyters, are ly permitted to be exercised by some, and not be thers; as Ordination, Church-censures: and wh some are authorized to do some acts of power to Christs Institution giveth them no Commission un this, together with that restraint mentioned in second member of the subdivision, we prove, no be matters of order, left to the prudence of Church, but to be the setting up of a new Office in the Church. 1. Order that the Church is commanded look after, requireth the right circumstantiating these acts which Christ hath appointed to be done his Church; as that they be done in fit time, play method, &c. neither can this ordering of things me beyond the determination of circumstances, for wh ever is more than this, is not an ordering of that ction unto which the circumstances do belong, but a instituting of a new action; because (for example the right order of reading doth not require prayer, finging to be joyned with it, but respecteth only the circumstances of reading it felf: now, such restraining or enlarging of the exercise of power, is no rig circumstantiating of it, but some other thing; it b ing no circumfiance of the exercise of Pastoral por er, whether he shall rule or not, but an essential pu (I mean as to the integrality, it being an integral part) of that power which Christ hath given him, a is confessed: also, giving the exercise of that power to one which belongeth to many, is not adding of circumstance, but a supernumerary part of power(s to its exercise) above these parts that Christ hath g ven them; ergo, this is no ordering of the exercise of power, but fetting up of it anew. 2. Order that be longeth

geth to the prudence of the Church, is that unto ich contusion is opposite; then is that order obred, when all confusion is avoided; but confusion y be avoided, without this restraining and enlarg of Church-power by men, else it were in no case vful to let power be exercised as it is instituted by rist, because we must always be careful to avoid nfusion; ergo, I confess restraining of the exercise of wer, as to objects of the same kind, as fixing of Pahes, is necessary to avoid consusion: but this cant be faid of taking power of ruling out of the nds of Presbyters, and giving it to Bishops; else we aft fay that Episcopacy is necessary, which destroyeth is mans Hypothesis. If it be faid that sometimes falleth out that this is necessary to avoid confusion, d then Episcopacy is necessary. Ans. If we should ant that it is sometimes useful to avoid confusion, that which may be the fruit of Parity, yet it canbt be said that Parity it self is confusion: now, it not in the Churches power to take her own way, to roid whatever may have a bad effect (for the best lings may be fuch) but she must shun that which is ril by a right managing, not by laying aside that hich is good: wherefore seeing Order is confishent ith Parity, and Parity with the Institution of Christ, nd Imparity goeth at least a step beyond the Instituon, and taketh that from men which Christ gave hem, and giveth it to some to whom he gave it not, his cannot be a right ordering of his Institution, but ather setting up some other thing in the place theref. 3. The right ordering of the exercise of that lower which Christ hath given to men, must consist in letermining of these things which he hath not deternined, and yet are necessary to be determined, as ime, place, extent of Parishes, &c. for if men either ake upon them to determine in these matters, which he hath already determined by his Institution, or to

deter-

Church respect may be

s, are or not by and who

ower the

ice of the

tiating

ne, plan

or what it hat it, but it

xample ayer, o

Only the

o right; it bo

al por ial par integra

nim, a

ng of a

eth gicife d at be-

ngeth

ar f

ſį

n

h

c

0

hi

is

h

determine things that he hath left at liberty, because the determination was not needful to his delign, the then, would be wifer then he, and do not order Institutions, but set up their own. Now this while our Author calleth Ordering is guilty of both the for Christ by giving Ruling Power to all Presby hath declared his Will that they shall all Rule, and specially by requiring an ability for this, as a necessia qualification of them, who should be put unto Office: do not men then, by appointing who show Rule, pass their determination on what he hathalical determined, and that contrary to what he hath appoint Again, Christ hath not appointed any Superior and Inferiority among Presbyters; neither is it needs this be, the Church may be without it, and yet m take upon them to appoint it. Is this then too der that Government that Christ hath appointed, a not rather to fet up new Officers that men haved vised.

Sect. 17. Next he subjoyneth a strange afferting 'Now, faith he, in matters of common concernment "without all question, it is not unlawful, when the 'Church judgeth it most fit for edification, to grant forme the executive part of that power, which is only "na!!y and fundamentally common to them all. And If it be so, all this pains that our Author is at, is need less, and his Book to no purpose: For I mistake much if the main business in it be not to prove the lawful ness of this, which here he afferteth to be unquestion nably lawful. For he confesseth that ruling powers given by Christ to all Presbyters : then, we must eith day that it is his institution that they all exercise it and to parity is his institution: or, that the executive par of it may be given to some, or may be common to them all; and so the form of Government may be let indifferent is the scope of this Book. Now if it beun questionable, what needeth all this pains about it ty, becar

ctign, th

t order

this whi

oth the

Presbyto

ule, and

neceffir

unto the

ho thou

th alrea

h appoin

upérion

it need

yet m

en toa

nted, a

have d

affertion

ernmen

when th

grantt

is original. Anfa

is need

ke much

lawful

questio

ower i

t eitha

e it and

ve par

mon ti

be left

t be un-

out it.

ut I conceive, this confident affertion is put instead of he Arguments, whereby this undertaking of his should ave been confirmed: It is an easie thing, when one annot find proofs for their opinion to fay, it is out Question, but it is an unhandsome way of disputing, specially unbefeerning the person, who could not but now that this is denied by his Opposites, and is the nain hinge of the Controverse in hand. We do mainain this Antithesis, that it is the Question between us nd them who are for the indifferency of Church Goernment, whether the exercise of Ruling Power may e taken out of the hands of Ministers, and given uno one, to be Bishop over them: and we maintain the Negative as that which should be out of Question: and his we shall not barely affert, as Mr. Stilling f. hath done is Opinion. I. Then, this taking the exercise of hat power from men, which Christ hath given them is inwarrantable; ergo, it is unlawful; I hope, the conequence will not be denied: for what we lawfully do nust be some way warranted, either by a Command or The Antecedent I prove, because a war-Permission. ant for fuch a practice cannot be shewed, and further, If there were any warrant for it, it must either be from Christs command, or 2. From his express Permission, or 3. From the Law of Nature, or 4. From want of a Law forbidding it: But none of these do warrant it, not the First nor Second, for our Opposite cannot produce fuch Command or Permission, either directly let down or drawn by consequence from it. Nor the Third, for then they must produce some dictate of the Law of Nature which giveth leave to do this; but what that shall be I understand not. Nature indeed teacheth, that a Society may use means, for its own Peace and Order: but this may be without hindering the exercise of that power, the Supreme Governour giveth to any of his Officers: there may be this in the Church where Presbyters Rule in Common.

alfo

also teacheth that when more have a Common pown they may confult about the best way of Managingit but it doth not teach that they may mannage it other wife then it is committed to them by him who gavein which they must do if they put it into the hands one, which is given to more : especially, when it me be managed well without such croffing the Institution of it. Besides all this, Nature can never warrant the alienation of the Power that Christ hath given to Servants; because Nature doth only warrant us tofh beside Christs Institution (in his matters) where Inti tution is not sufficient to attain that which is natural necessary; or when the Acting only by Institution would cross Nature: but there is no natural necess ty of giving all power to a Bishop, which Christ has given to Presbyters: neither doth leaving the exe cife of it in common cross Nature: Ergo Naturedon not warrant this practice. Neither can the found warrant it, for then it should be in the power of me to take all the power that Ministers have from Chi out of their hands and give it to one, so that only Lord Bishop might preach, baptise, oc. as well asth he only may rule; for their is no Law forbidding the Church, to lay all the parts of Pastoral power on one more then forbidding to lay one part of it on one. Sur Sobriety and due reverence to the Institutions of Chris would teach us to think, that while he hath given equal power to many it should be a sufficient forbidding, the any be so bold as to lay the exercise of that power of one, taking it from the reft.

Sect. 18. 2. I prove it thus. When Christ givethe power to his Servants to manage the affairs of his Church, it is not only a Licence, whereby they are at thorized to do such work, if they think fit, but it is a trust: they get it as a charge that they must give a count of, as is evident from the command to this purpose given them, Act. 20, 28. take heed to the

Flock

n power

agingit

it other

o gaveit

hands o

n itm

n Stitution

rant th

en to

us toft

ere Infi

natural

Aftitution

I neceff

arift had

he exer

ture dod

e four

r of ma

m Chri

onlym

ll as the

ding the

on one

ne. Sun

f Chris

enequa

ng, tha

WCT 00

givetha

of his

are au

t it is a

ive ac-

to this

to the

ch over which the Holy Ghost hath made you erseers : here is a Command to Overseers to do that rk, and they must give an account of this their rge, Heb. 13. 17. Rulers who must be obeyed are h who must give an account. Now it is not lawforone, who getteth such a Trust, to lay it on anorineither may any take it out of his hands to bestow pon another without his leave, who gave that trust: nChrist hathCommanded Ministers to rule, and will account of them, may they lay their work on a Biwillit be well taken in the day of Account, to fay, committed their Flock to another to keep, who them to the Wolf, or scattered, and flew them : not the Lord fay to them why did not ye feed n your felves? Sure Christ will require account of n to whom he gave the charge, and that is of Pas, neither will he ask Account of Bishops, except their Usurpation. Ergo it is not lawful, to take the rcise of Church Power out of the hands of Mini-, and give it to a Bishop. 3. Proof. If Presbyters, have received Power from Christ may put the exfe of it into the hands of a Bishop alienating it from nselves; why may not Bishops devolve their Powin one who shall be over them, and so we shall have Iniversal Bishop the Pope; in whom shall rest all rch Power, and at whose direction it shall be exled? If that may be done, there is no shadow of fon why this may not be done, for if once the Powbe taken out of the hand of them to whom Christ given it, then prudence must be the only Director teach us who must have it: now prudence will as I fay, that Bishops must have one over them to keep n in Order and peace, as that Presbyters must have over them. Neither is there here any inconvenithat is not there; for that one may turn to tyranas well as the other: and a Bishop cannot oversee tharge, without substitutes, more then the Pope

G

ir

ul

la

vit

g

19

po

iat

iat

m

id

Od

t

e g

tte

tio

aci

at

bus

m

the

can do: the one may substitute Bishops, Cardinals, as well as the other may substitute Dean, Prebend Archdeacon, &c. Now, I hope, Mr. Stillingfleet is m come to that, to think the Papal Office an indifferent Ceremony. ergo. neither should he think so of Episcon cy. 4. If Presbyters may devolve the exercise of the power that Christ hath given them into the handson Bishop, then they may also give away with their por er the very Office that Christ hath given then But this they may not. ergo I prove the Major, h when they devolve the exercise of their ruling por er on the Bishop, they not only consent, that the shall rule the people, which they might do: I they make it unlawful for themselves to rule, years give up themselves to be ruled and commanded them, so that he is their Judge and cannot be jud ed by them, in case of male-administration (atla this is true defingulis if not de omnibus) but this is give away the very power; for if I may not act, hi have I a power to act; if both I and the people ben der the command of another, fo that I may not any thing in reference to the People but by his auth rity, how have I power to rule? fure a powerish possibility of the act (quantum est ex parte cause) as a moral power is such a lawfulness of the act, buti this case Presbyters want that possibility, or lawful nels of that exercise of Ruling; and that so, as the defect or hindrance ex parte cause, is in themselve who should put forth the acts, ergo, they want m onely the exercise but the very power of Ruling which Christ gave them, in such a case. The M nor of the Argument is evident; for such an alient tion were a clear contradicting of Christ: he faithi thall be lawful for you (fuch a one being lawful put into the Ministry) to rule: he by this alienating faith, it shall not be lawful for me to rule. If it faid, that Christs gift maketh it lawful for such

one to rule, but not in all cases; as suppose the good of the Church requires that this power be taken from him; his alienating maketh it onely unlawfull in this case, when for the good of the Church, he hath quit his right: fo that here there is no opposition; Christ giveth him a jus in aciu primo, he alienateth onely this jus in actu secundo, as Mr. Stilling fleet doth express it. Answ. 1. However there may be some coour of reason why this may be done in some extraorinary cases; when Christs institution (which is calulated to ordinary cases, and must ordinarily take lace | cannot reach the end of Government : yet to by that it may be done ordinarily, cannot but clash with Christs institution: for when Christ giveth rulg power to Presbyters, though we may think that is not his will, that they must needs exercise it in I cases, yet must we think that he intendeth they ould exercise it ordinarily: for why giveth he them power, which they as readily never as ever act, and hat as men please to determine? we must not think at it is the intent of Christs Commission to his Serints, that men may without the force of necessity id on by an extraordinary Providence (and then od doth it and not men) hinder the acts of it as they will. 2. It is supposed without ground that e good of the Church can ordinarily require the reaining power given by Christ; for it we speak of hat is ordinarily good for the Church, how can we tter discern that than by looking into Christs instition? wherefore, seeing by this equal power, at least adu primo is given to Presbytery; we are to think, at the exercise of this power is best for the Church; bugh ambitious men, and they who would flatter Magistrate, think otherwise; yea though the best men should dissent, sure Christs giving such a wer saith more for the goodness of the exercise of then mens opinions, though feeming to have a foundation

If it be

inals,6

rebend

et is m

ndiffern

Episcom

e of the

andsof

neir pom

them

ajor, f

ing por

that the

do : B

yea, the

anded

be judg

(at le

this is t

act, hoi

ole be u

y not a

is author

weristh

e(e) and

t, buti

lawful

o, as th

emfelva

vant no

Ruling

The Mi

a aliena

faithi

awfull

ienatin

dation on some inconveniencies of it can say against it: especially considering, what ever way beside, men devise, is attended with as great, if not greater inconveniencies of another nature. 3. I have already made it appear, that this alienation of power given by Christ doth not only reach the actus secundus of it, but even the actus primus; seeing a man is not in capacity to recal his deed, and reassume the exercise of his power, though it were improved never so much against the end of Christs giving, and his alienating of it.

Sett. 19. 5. Proof(which is directly against enlarging the exercise of Church Power in the hands of any be yond what Christ heth given them) if the exercised that power, which Christ hath given to all, may be taken from the rest and given to one, then that one getter a power both in actu primo o in secundo, which he ha not from Christ, but this is unlawful, ergo The Main I prove: for it is clear he getteth power in actu secund which he had not from Christ, ergo he getteth such pow er in actu primo, feeing actus fecundus cannot be without primus, nor lawful exercise of power without the jug power it felf. If it be faid, that Christ giveth only the actus primus, and that so as it extendeth to the whole Church : and therefore no actus secundus of power ca be given to one, which doth extend further than this Answ. 1. It is true, he giveth formally only the ain primus, but the actus fecundus doth refult from it, and therefore he giveth both. 2. It is true, the power that Christ giveth doth extend to the whole Church but this must be understood with a twofold distinction Dift. 1. Disjunctive it is true, that is, every Minile hath a power to rule whatever part of the Church, this or that, or another; so that no part of it is without his Commission, as that he should go beyond his bound in being set over it. Conjunctive, it is false, that is Christ hath not given so much of the actus primus POWO

ho

h

of mi

ha

his

to

on Ch

iny

any

ten

arg

con

COL

the

agains

ater in-

already

er given

lus of it.

not in

CXercife

fo mud

ienating

nlarging

any be

Kercifed

be taken

getteh

h he had

he Main

e Secunda

ich pow

withou

he iwo

only the

e whole

wer an

an this

he aun

it, and

e powa

Church

tinction

Minila

ch, this

withou

s bound

that is

powa

power to rule all, or many Congregations. Dift. 2 . When Christ giveth the uttus primus of power to a Minister, extending to the whole Church; it is to be understood in adequate, i.e. that he hath a share in that power fo extended; and may in conjunction with other rule the whole Church : not adequate, i. e. Chrift hath not given to any fuch a power, as that he by himself or with a few excluding the reft, who are also in the Commision, rule the whole Church. So that when ever any one exerciseth authority by himself, or excluding ohers, who have the same power granted by Christ, over more than his particular Congregation, over which he may have personal inspection; he taketh power in acin fecundo, where Christ hath given him no jus, nor actus primus of power. The Minor of the reument is manifest; for when both power and exertile of it is given to a man, which Christ hath not given this is setting up a new Office, which Christ hath not let up : for what is an Office in the Church, but power and a lawful exercise of it? but this our Auhor confesseth to be unlawful, ergo 6. Proof. 'Tis prefumption even among men for a servant to commit that work to another to do, which his Master hath given him to do, except he know, that he hath his Masters leave so to do: this is so well known, that need not infift on it, ergo it is much prefumption, when Christ hath committed the ruling of his house to every Minister, that some should devolve that work on a Bishop to do it for them, unless they could shew Christs warrant for this, which if Mr. Stillingfleet or iny other will do, we shall acquiesce. If there be any disparity in this comparison, I am sure it will tend to the strengthening, not the weakening of our argument, for we are more absolutely under Christs command, than Servants are under their Masters; his commands are more perfect and effectual to compass their end, without our taking our own way in ma-

naging

naging obedience to them, then mens are: also, the there is a greater tie to cleave scrupulously to his injunctions than to mens: also the matters about which they are, be of more weight, and miscarriage in them more dangerous, then mens commands. All which make it more absurd to commit the exercise of our power, that he giveth to others, than for Servants to do so with their Masters work.

na

un

no

oth

ha

0 1

Chi

heh

loi

ng Rul

on

av

ve

th

y N

ie

ou

mad

uri

ng

ie h

have

one

Con

wec

ca

xei

one.

orea

not

mor

NO

Sure

tho

Sect. 20. For better understanding of what he had faid, our Author subjoyneth a distinction of a twofold power belonging to Church Officers, viz. a Power of Order in preaching the word, visiting the sick, administring the Sacraments, &c. this he maketh to be inseparably joyned to the function; and to belong to every ones personal capacity, both in actu primo, and actu secundo, and a power of Jurisdiction, in visiting Churches, overfeeing particular Pastors, Ordination Church Censures, making Rules for decency: this he maketh to be in every Presbyter quoad aptitudinen and habitually, so ashe hath a jus to it in actu primo; but the exercise and limitation of it, and some further power of choise and delegation to it, and some further Authority besides the power of Order. And when this power, either by consent of the Pastors of the Church, or by the appointment of the Christian Magistrate, or both, is devolved to some particular persons; though quoad aptitudinem, the power remain in every Presby. ter; yet quoad executionem, it belongs to them who are so appointed. To this, I reprove a few things 1. I take notice here of a contradiction in tominis, to what he taught, Part. 1. c. 2. p. 41. and we there he made the power of Order peculiar to Ministers and power of Jurisdiction peculiar to the Magistrate, describing both powers no otherwife then he doth here, and yet here he giveth the power of Jurisdiction as well as of Order to Ministers. 2. Seeing he acknowledgeth both powers

moad jus to be equally given by Christ to all Minifers; it is strange that he should deny that men may restrain the one (for he confesseth the actus seundus of it to be inseparably joined to the Office) nd yet doth boldly affirm that they may restrain the other; without giving the least shew of permission hat they have from Christ who gave both powers, fo o tamper with the one more then with the other. If Christ hath made no difference between these (and if ehath it should have been produced) how dare men loit? I confess, Nature maketh a necessity of restrictng the power of Jurisdiction: for if every one should Rule, when and where he pleased, there would be onfusion; and therefore it is needful that every one have their own charge which they exercise this power ver: but this is common to the power of Order also though with some difference) for it is not fit that evew Minister should preach and baptize where and when le pleaseth, without any limitation. ould this be without confusion. Also Christ hath nade a limitation of the exercise of the power of urisdiction; for by giving it to many, and makng it relate to things of common concernment, ie hath, eo ipso, determined, that none of these who have it, shall exercise it by himself nor without the concurrence and consent of them, who are equal in Commission with him. This limitation of the exercise we confess to be warrantable: but what reason there is, cannot understand, why men should take away the exercise of ruling power from many, and give it to one, more than they can take away the exercise of preaching power, and so give it to some, as it shall not be lawful for them to preach, but only to rule, more than they can take away the exercise of both powers, seeing Christ hath equally given them. bure it is an impregnable Argument that our Author here furnitheth us with against himself; men G 4

primo; urther urther en this nurch,

ftrate,

o, the

nis in which

n them

which

nuo lo

ants to

he had

wofold

wer of

admi-

to be

ong to

o, and

ifiting

ation,

his he

adinen

esbyhings

n terd we er perculiat

therthe Aini-

wers word

may not restrain the exercise of the power of order further than Nature maketh it necessary; Ergo, the may not any further restrain the exercise of the pow er of Jurisdiction, because Christ hath not made fire a difference in his giving these powers to men. If be faid, that the restraint of the power of Jurisdici on is fometimes necessary, because Parity breeds fa Ctions, and many are unfit to rule. Ans. Even & letting all preach, doth often breed Herefie, man preach false Doctrine, and many are unfit to preach So this argument must either plead for the restrain of both powers, or of neither. Let us then fee where must be the remedy of this abuse of the power of order, and the remedy of the abuse of the other must be proportionable: fure the remedy is not to refinit the exercise of the power of preaching (except it be for a time, in expectation of their amendment, which holdeth also with reference to ruling power) but n put such unfit men out of the Ministry. Were it fi to lay the work of an Heretical Preacher upon a Cu rate, and let him still have the charge of the Flock though his Curate doth the work for him? No, but he should be removed, and another put in his place: Even fo, they who are unfit to rule, must not have Eishop do it for them, but be removed, that other it men may be put in their place; feeing ruling abilities are a necessary qualification of a Minister, as well as preaching abilities, as was shewed before. If Parity breed Factions, we must rensure the guilty, not cross Christs Institutions in the exercise of that power he hath given.

Sect. 21. 3. It is not good fense that he saith, (speaking of the power of Jurisdiction) that though it belong habitually, and in actu primo to all, yet in a constituted Church, some further Authority is necessary, besides the power of order. Whether this be the Printers sault, or the Authors, I know not: but sure,

the

w

lea

the

plie

fto

bot

var

ry i

lear

mai

thu

is:

ru

do the

ind f 1

rea

of (

bin

hoi

ou nav

tal

Ch

ny

ro

he

hat

X

on

Dy

of order

go, they

he pow.

ade fuch

en. If i

eeds Fa

ven 6

, mam

preach

restrains

wer d

er mul

reftrain

ot it be

which

but to

e it fi

Flock

o, but

place:

have a

abili-

s well

Pari-

, not

that

faith,

ough

in a

effa.

the

fure,

the

the power of order is no part of that Authority by which the power of Jurisdiction is exercised. 4. He leaveth us in suspence about the power of restraining the exercise of the power of Jurisdiction; for he implieth, that it may be done by the consent of the Paflors, or by the appointment of the Magistrate, or both. If this power that Christ hath given his Servants may be taken from them in its exercise, it is very fit we should know to whom the Lord hath given leave to do this. I believe, and have proved that no man may do it; but if it may be done, fure it is not thus left at randome, that it should be primi occupanis: Pastors themselves cannot do it, for they have got the charge; and they, not the Bishop whom they enrust, must give an account: The Magistrate may not to it, for he is no ruler of the Church, but this is he highest act of ruling the Church, and of ruling inddisposing of the Rulers of it as he pleaseth; and f neither may do it, both may not do it, seeing the reasons brought exclude both from any measure of power in that thing. I do not stand on the Authority of Camero (which is all the proof he hath for his opinion) cited p. 198. viz. Ordinatio non fit à Pastore natenus Pastor est, sed quatenus ad tempus singulare auhoritatem obtinet : Neither shall I strive to strain it to a ound sente; but be satisfied with the truth, that we have upon better grounds than Camero's Authority etablished, viz. that Ordination, and other acts of Church-power, are done by Pastors, not by virtue of my superadded power, or Delegation that they have from men, above what Christ hath given them in heir Pastoral Office, but by vertue of that power he bath given to all Pastors, though the conveniency of exercising it, bic on nunc, requires the concurring of ome more circumstances: Ergo, that other Pastors oyn in Ordination; that it be not without the limits which are fixed (for order) for the inspection of

that Society of Paffors, whereof fuch an one is a Men. ber s or if it be without these limits, that it be not without a special Call from them, who should there ex. ercife their Authority. The Conclusion of our Author needeth small Animadversion, supposing what hath been already faid : By this, faith he, we may already understand how lawful the exercise of an E. piscopal power may be in the Church of God (ver by what we have faid may be feen how unlawful is) supposing the equality of the power of order (But we must also suppose (and it hath been yielde the equality of the power of Jurisdiction, at least in acin primo; and that may thew us the unlawfulness of Episcopacy,) And how incongruously they speak who supposing an equality in the Presbyters of the Church at first, do cry out that the Church takes up on her the Office of Christ, if she delegates any to more peculiar exercise of the power of Jurisdiction: Yea, we have made it appear, that they speak most congruously to the thing; for it is Christs Office to give the exercise of power to such men, by giving them the Office on which it followeth; and therefore they who take it from them, and give it to them to whom he gave it not, do take his Office. But it is a mincing of the matter, to talk of a more pecaliar exercise of the power of Jurisdiction; when indeed, fetting up of a Bilhop, is a laying others and from the exercise of it at all, and suffering them to do nothing that way, but by his Authority: yes, that which we have all this while disputed against, is yet less intollerable than is our case, where Bithops have most absolute and Lordly powers, and delegate it to whom they will, Lay-men or others, and Presbyters have no power at all.

Sect. 22. Another Argument he propoundeth, p. 198. from the perfection of Scripture, from which it doth much derogate, to say, that in it Christ hath rn

ing

ich

lva all

nta e ai

t p

0

rty

nce

afor

t d

inf

t a

OW

ter

rty

er,

ere

at 1

ove

e e

ifec

nate

al v

hic

eing

a Mem.

be not

nere ex.

ur Au-

g what

may al-

an E.

d (yez

wful

Order:

rieldel

least in

lness of

fpeak.

of the

res up-

y to

iction:

k mof

fice to

giving

erefore

them

But it

pecu-

en in-

alide

em to

yea,

ainft,

e Bi-

, and

thers,

deth.

which

hath

not

ot laid down an immutable form of Church Gornment. This Argument he almost tufheth at ; but at is easier than to answer it solidly : Unto it he ngeth three Answers , all which will not make a fatisfactory one. The first is the perfection of e Scripture here meant, is in reference to its end his I grant) which is to be an adequate Rule of ith and manners, and sufficient to bring men to lvation; which is fufficiently acknowledged to be. all things necessary to be believed or practifed, be ntained in the Word of God: Now that which eassert, not to be fully laid down in Scripture, is t pleaded to be any ways necessary, nor to be a matof Faith, but something left to the Churches lity. Reply. I perceive it to be ordinary with this other (I observed it before) to slight with confince that which he hath little to fay against in ason. What a pittiful come off is this? that the t determining the form of Government is not ainst the perfection of the Scripture, because it is tathing necessary, but left to the Churches liber-: What it is to beg the question, if this be not, I low not; for the question is, whether the form be termined in Scripture, or left to the Churches lirty: the latter he maintaineth, we affert the forer, and prove it, because otherwise the Scripture ere impertect: He answereth, it doth not follow at the Scripture is impertect, because the form of overnment is left to the Churches liberty. Is this e easie dispatch of this Argument which was pronised? 2. If the end of Scripture be to be an adelate Rule of Faith and manners; then sure, in a speal way, of Religious manners or practifes, among hich is the way of managing Church-Government, ring a Religious thing; for we speak of Government as it is peculiar to the Church: hence then it ust belong to its persection to lay down this, especially

d i

nair

S

ece

art

er l

no

b th

cai

hing

he :

he

nucl

ddit

ump

itio

mpe

he g

or e

nd i

ot 1

erm

he t

ure,

his

Anfi

and

nto

ture.

held

ceffa

cellit

form

he v

cially feeing the Scripture hath told us, that this one of its particular ends, to direct the Pastors the Church how to behave themselves in the Hou of God, 1 Tim. 3. 15. but this it cannot do complete ly, without setting down a form of Government, for general Rules will not tell a Pastor whether he mi exercise his ruling power with others, or lay it over on my Lord Bishop; Ergo, the want of this form Scripture doth derogate from that perfection which our Author confesseth to be in it. 3. By things to ceffary, I hope he doth not mean only necessary falvation, but necessary to these particular ends pro pounded in the Scripture, one of which is the right managing of Church-Government. Now if all thing necessary to this be laid down in Scripture, there can not want a form of Government in it, for without that Government cannot be managed. His second as fwer is, that the doing of a thing not contained in Scripture, with an opinion of its necessity, doth de throy the Scriptures perfection; and so in that sent every additio perficiens is corrumpens; fuch are the Po pish Traditions; but the doing of a thing without the opinion of its necessity doth not destroy it. It ply. This is a poorer shift than the other: For 1. It's not the adding of a form of Government to what is in Scripture that we make unlawful, or against the Scriptures sufficiency; for sure if it be not in Scrip ture, it must be added, seeing Nature maketh it to ceffary: but it is the opinion of its not being in Scripture that we plead against; and therefore this Answer doth not at all touch the Argument, neithers the example of Popish Traditions to the purpose; to we do not fay that they are against Scripture perfects on, because they are held not to be found in it, (10) that is most true) but because they are thought need ful to be added to it. 2. It is against the perfectioned Scripture to fay any addition to it is necessary for attaining

t this

fors of

e Houle

mpleat

ent, for

he mul

it over

which

ngs no

ffary to

ids pro

he right

1 things

ere can

withou

ond an

ined in

oth de-

it sense

he Po-

ithout

· Re-

. It is

hat is

aft the

Scrip

it ne-

ng in

e this

hers

; for

fecti

(for

need-

onot

r at-

ning

ining its end; whether that particular thing added it be necessary, or its defect may be as well suplied by another thing of that kind; as if any should paintain that we must have more Sacraments than are Scripture, and should not think this in particular ecessary, but leave it to the Churches liberty, what articular Sacrament should be superadded : But Maer Stilling fleet's Opinion maketh an addition necessay, viz. that there be a form of Government which not in Scripture, though it leave the particular form the Churches liberty ; Ergo, it is against the perction of Scripture; and this addition being of a hing in its general nature necessary to an end that he Scripture aimeth at, viz. the right governing of he Church, and not being found in Scripture, fo huch as that men may determine it, it is such an dditio perficiens as the Author confesseth to be corumpens. 3. By this Answer, none of the Popish Traitions are additions to the Scripture, or imply its mperfection; for though they be held necessary in he general, yet in particular they cannot fo be held; or either they were freely determined by the Church, nd so they might not have been, and therefore are ot necessary, or the Church was necessitated to deermine them by fome antecedent objective truth in he things: if so, they must be the Dictates of Naure, which are no additions to Scripture; wherefore his Answer destroyeth it self. 4. At least, by this Answer, all the Popith and Prelatical Ceremonies, and whatfoever superstitious men can devise to bring into the worship of God, is no addition to the Scripure, nor a blot upon its perfection; for these are not held for necessary things, but indifferent, and only neceffary when commanded by Authority; which necessity, I suppose, Mr. Stilling. will plead for to his form of Government. Now this Consequence I hope he will not own; wherefore he may be ashamed to

own that from which it doth to clearly follow, the third Answer is yet of less weight, viz. that the El fentials of Church Government are in Scripture, no the Circumstantials. Reply. If he meaneth, as sureh doth, the Effentials of Government in its general and abstract notion, in which it is not practicable without a particular form, he faith nothing to the purpole: The Scripture may be an imperfect rule for Church-Government, though it have these; if h mean the Effentials of a particular form, he do stroyeth his own cause. Now we maintain, that to the perfection of Scripture there is required not only a general notion of Government, but so much as sufficient light to direct the practice of Government this cannot be without the institution of a particular form, for Government otherwise is not practicable. I it be faid, that the general rules in Scripture about Government want nothing requifite for the complex practife of Government, but the determination of circumstances, which cannot belong to Scripture performances Ction. Anf. This we deny (if by general Rules he means, as sure he doth, such as do not determine particular form) it is some more than a circumstance, whether Pastors exercise that power Christ hath gi ven them, or commit it to a Bishop. I hope it is more than a bare circumstance in Civil Government, whether the power be in the hand of one, or a few, or all the people, even so'tis here: yea, herein lieth the very Essence of a form of Government; if this then be not found in Scripture, the Essentials of a form are wanting; but a form is effential to Government, considered as practicable; Ergo, some of the Effentials of Government are wanting.

ve be

ular

d ma

nich

hat he

Hory

e Tru

thed.

ngue,

arget

nime

d edi

at op

ged i

arch

valior

able

ns th

en,

ho fe

oole,

ofete

heir p

ale

It tha

ench

hich

idge nd m y bai Right

Chris

bow show of CHAP. V.

the Estire, no

fure h

general

Ticable

to the

rule for

if he

hat to

ot only

as is

ment:

ticular

le. If

about

pleat

f cir-

perfe-

es he

ne a

ance,

gi.

it is

ent,

ew,

ieth

his

f a

m.

he

TAving refuted as he supposed the general Arguments; 1 for a particular Form of Church-Government to ve been laid down in Scripture; he cometh now to parular Arguments, which are brought for some one Form, d many he taketh much pains to refute in this Chapter, nich I am confident never any did make Use of to prove hat he opposeth. We shall let him pass with his supposed fory over these, and only take notice of what opposeth Truth we hold, or the Arguments by which it is estahed. I shall only note, not infift upon his large Hangue, by which in the beginning of this Chapter, he argeth all who are not as Sceptical about Church-Goniment as himself, with prejudice, and following cultome d education, rather than truth, and being loth to quit at opinion, though falle, which once they have been enged in. To which I fay nothing, but let every one arch his own Conscience, and see what grounds his Pervalion frandeth upon. I hope the fincerity of many will able to bear them out before God, and the folid Reais they are able to produce will make them stand before en, against such reproaches of this Adversary. Neither all I retaliate this his charity with the Jealoufies of many ho fear that they who cast Church-Government thus fole, that the Magistrate may dispose of it at his Pleasure, ofetch the strength of their Arguments, and the life of ter perswasion, from no better Topieks then design to ale them who can reward this their pains, or to hold It that which is good (as some have spoken of their fat enche's) what ever side of the World be uppermost, to hich end this opinion is a notable mean. I delire to idge no man, the Lord will ere long judge our opinions nd motives too: but this I am fure of, we have no Worldbaits to allure us at this time, to plead for the Divine. Right of Presbyteral Government, and if the Interest of this did not more move us than our own, we might with

with much Worldly advantage yield the cause. We de not insist on any of Christs acts towards the Apostle, in calling them, fending them out either first or last, as An guments for the Form of Church-Government; knowing that their Office being Extraordinary and Temporal, or be no Rule for the ordinary cases of the Church. When fore I pass over all that he writeth in this Chap. till p. 218 Where he undertaketh to vindicate two places of Scrip ture from determining Parity or Imparity in the Church The first is Mat. 20, 25. to which is parallel Luk. 22.25 The Kings of the Gentiles exercise Authority over them, and they that exercise authority over them, are called Benefations but ye shall not be fo. Though I confess, there be other plant ces more unquestionable to our purpose; yet I see not the weight of what he hath faid against this place, being brought as an Argument against Imparity. His Answer made up of two, First, he afferteth, and solidly proveth a gainst Papists, that it is not the abuse of Power that isher forbidden, but that the Power it felf spoken of is forbidden as incompetent to Church-Officers; his Proofs for this! need not repeat, I accept it of him as a Concession. Second. ly, He faith it is only Civil Power that is here forbidden; and so it doth not make against Imparity in Church-Offcers, Reply. He keepeth his wonted way here, which is to take much pains, to prove what is least in debate with the adversaries he dealesh with: we do not question but the Power it self, not the abuse of it is here spoken against: but that it is Civil Power only we question; and that he hath not spent one word to prove. We affirm that Christ is here making a difference between his Apostles and Civil Governors in this; that one of them should not have Authority over another, as it is among Rulers of States and Kingdoms; and so that there should be no Imparity of Power among them; to prove this, I borrow the 3d reason by which Mr. Still. militateth against the abuse of Power being here meant, viz. This only can answer the Scope of the Apostles contention, which was about Primacy. The Sons of Zebedee would have been set over the rest, Mat.

20. 3

2456

hould

but th

dream

was 1

becau

in w

CONVO

thoug

not b

not II

their

bout !

22.2

Powe

TIS OC

that

tende

futed

Pow

ved

eth,

files.

one

if th

Hen

Apo

not

chie

rity

the

mag

the

Ap

as lor

Where

p. 218

Scrip

Church

22.25

m, and

factors .

er pla

ot the

being

wer is

eth a.

shere

dden

his I

ond.

len;

Off.

is to

the

the

A :

he

iff

il

20. and their Strife was, which should be well or pro jut Me O. (So Drussus cited by Leigh Crit. Sac.) that is, who poftles i hould be Pope over the rest : now, though we deny not as Ar but theirs might be upon a C.vil and Coactive Power, they nowing ral, or dreaming of an earthly Kingdome of Christ, yet fure, this was neither mainly nor only in their delign : not only because they could not but know that Christs Kingdome. in which they were to be Officers, should be Spiritual, and conversant about the things of another life, though they thought it might be Worldly to, and therefore it could not be; but they deligned a Supremacy in that respect also, not mainly, both because they could not but know that their main work both in teaching and ruling, was to be about the things of Eternity: as also it is evident from Luk. 22,24 that their contention was about Supremacy in a Power that then they had begun to be partakers of, πι αυτών δοκοι είναι μέιζων: but they knew very well that yet they had no Civil Power: feeing then they contended about Ecclefiastical Supremacy, and Christs answer is futed to their Intention, and doth wholly discharge that Power whereof it speaketh: the first of which I have proved; the two latter Mr. Still. hath confessed: it followeth, that Christ doth here forbid all Superiority of the Apofiles, one over another: fo that not only Christ had not fee one over the rest but he will not permit themselves to do it if they would: "y store is a Simple forbidding of it. Hence I inferre the Argument to our purpole thus, if the Apostles who had received equal power from Christ, might not delegate that Power to one whom they might fet up as thief; then Presbyters may not do this neither, Ergo Imparity of Presbyters is unlawful. The confequence is evident, the antecedent I prove from parity of Reason: it is not immaginable that Presbyters may fet one of themselves over themselves: and that Bishops may not do the like, and Apostles the like ; seeing order may require the one as well as the other. Yea, Secondly, if there be a disparity of rea-Ion it maketh much for us, for fure the Apostles had more liberty

liberty of managing that Power, they had received from Christ, by prudence, than Pastors now have; wherefore they might far rather restrain the exercise of it in themselves if they faw cause, than we may do 3. I hope it will not be denied, that what is here faid to the Apostles is not faid to them as Apostles; but as Officers of the Church, who have received the same Power from Christ: that it is no Temporary, but an abiding precept: and therefore if forbid superiority among the Apostles, so doth it among Presbyters, Mr. Still. p. 220. objecteth thus; this place doth no waies imply a Prohibition of all inequality among Governours of the Church; for then the Apostles Power over ordinary Pastors should be forbidden. Ans. concedo to tum: we also grant inequality among Pastors' and Elder But that which we plead is, that here is forbidden an ine quality among them who are of the fame Order: that when Christ hath given men the same Power and Office, as he did to the Apostles; they may not usurp power one over another, nor take it though others would give it them This is clearly proved from what hath been faid. And further, it may be hence also concluded, that the inequality which is among Church-Officers ought not to be such a is among the Governours of the World, where a fingle Person may have his under-Officers at his command: but that inequality must be of one order above another inplace and rank, both which do concur jointly to the ruling of the Church; and thus also Episcopacy is here made unlawful. That Pride and Ambition is here forbidden, I readily grant him: but that these are not only forb.dden, is clear from what hath been faid.

Sect. 2. The next place that he considereth is Mar. 18. 15, 16, 17. Where, after private admonition is used in vain, we are commanded to tell the Church, and they who do not hear the Church, are to be counted as Heathens and Publicans. That which he first bringeth for an Answer to this place is, 'That because men of all Opinions about 'Church-Government make Use of it to establish their Opinions, therefore no Argument may be drawn from it for 'any

percend have School

larke more Yet for this p (hall faith

here the f of R cated priva Argu

ropo et at ences renc fuits

fons, that by A com that

by I This then Se

earn place hing forn

learnis is

ed from

ore they

nfelves

vill not

or faid

h, who

it is no

re if it

among

place

mong Power

edo to

Iders

ine-

whea

as he

OVE hem.

furality

h 25

isle

but

30e

of

W-

ily

car

8.

in ey

any opinion. This unhappy way of reasoning I have met with before, and infilt not now on it. It is the Devils way, perceive, to raile contentions about truth among fome; nd having done this, to tempt others by these contentions o Schism and slighting of truth. But we must not quit he light held forth in this Scripture, because men have larkened it, by their raifing dust about it : let us search the more foberly and carefully, not cast away the truth for this. Yet for all divers Opinions that have been broached about his place, Mr. Stilling, hath a new one of his own, which thall briefly examine. 'The difficulty of the place (he faithwell) lyeth in these two. I. What are the offences here spoken of 2. What is the Church mentioned. For the first, he afferteth (with more confidence than strength of Reason, when he saith, it is evident to any unprejudicated mind,) that the matters are not of scandal; but of private offence and injurie: this he proveth p. 222. (his Arguments we shall consider after.) For the Church, he roposeth at length the Erastian opinion, as very plausible: et at last rejecteth it p. 224, 225. and returns to the Ofences p. 226. which though he makes to be private differences and quarrels; yet he will not have them to be lawfuits, nor Civil causes; but such differences as resp. ct persons, and not things. And then he determineth p. 227. that the Church is not here any Juridical Court acting by Authority; but a felect Company, who by arbitration may compose and end the difference; and so concludeth p. 228. that here is nothing about Church-Government; though by Analogie some things about it may be hence drawn. This is the fum of this opinion, which I shall first retute and hen confider his grounds for it.

Sect. 3. And first of all I cannot but wonder that this earned Author should with so much confidence deny this place to speak of Church-Government; and not say somehing in answer to the many Arguments for establishing a form of Government, which are drawn from it by many earned men ; as Gillespy in his Aarons Rod. Rutherford in is Ju Divin Reg. Eccles, Beza de Excom, & Preshyt. Camdry

dry of Church-reformation; and other Presbyterians: be fide many Authors of other judgments. What? are all the Arguments unworthy to be taken notice of, and eafily blow away with Mr. Still. his bare Affertion? for what he faith of the matters of offence spoken of in this place, he seemeth aim at a new opinion, but I cannot fee wherein it different from what the Eraftians hold, fave in its obscurity; for when he hath with them, made them to be no Scandal nor Sins against God, but private injuries against on Neighbours, he will not have them to be Civil causes, m Law-fuits; but fuch differences as respect Persons, m things. What these can be I cannot understand for what wrong can I do to my Neighbour : besides scandalising him by Sin against God, for which he may not Sue me at Law if he mean not matters of Money or menm & tunn, but other injuries against ones Person, as beating reproache flanders &c. (as I guess he doth, so far as I can see his opi nion through the midst of his words) these are yet Civil causes, and matters of Law-Suit: and this is the one par of what the Eraftians here understand : neither do I feet my reason for understanding these here, and not other pi wate Injuries, as the Erastians do: for is it imaginable that Christ would prescribe this course for redress of wrongs in our own Persons and names, and not also for wrongs in our Estates? but it may be he meaneth that though the injuries here meant, be in matters Civil; yet the delign of the place is not to prescribe a way of making up the injury, but of taking away the animolities, and quarrels that these injuries breed among Christians, but this cannot hold for fure the best way of allaying the animolities that arise about injuries done by one to another, must be by determining what is the due of each, and who doth, and who fustaineth the wrong; and so making reparation of theinjury done. We must not then think that Christ hath appointed one course for repairing the wrong; and another for taking away contention about it: but it is his Will that Christians in such cases, either let their wrongs be judged by the arbitration of Friends; or if that cannot be,

e determine the man

he no hus to ty ago

e in a pherei hat I

nimoluch a wrong ne: 1

ause (ooner t is a

dutifu before Sence be rec

pound Authorized

forgive be red

mean (feein

he in

purp

v blow faith

meth to

differel

ty: for

andale

no fic

ifes, or

s, not

r what

g him

Law

u, ber

ache.

opi-

Civil

Par

ec 2-

pri-

that

ngs

y that law : and whetherfoever of thefe waies the matter ns: be determined; that they should acquiesce, and not contend all the of more. Belides this, when I receive a private injurie om another, it is my duty to lay alide all grudge and aninotity against him, which if I be willing to do, why should he matter be brought before others, or to the Church? if be not willing to do it, it is not like that I will bring it us to others, who may persuade me to lay aside animory against him. I cannot understand how I can bring a patter of private wrong to be judged by others, except it ein reference to the getting of some reparation of that therein I conceive my felf to be wronged. but I should bring the matter before others, not that my nimofity may be laid afide (that being my duty without ich adoe) but that they may persuade him who hath wronged me to lay aside his grudg, and be reconciled to he: fure this cannot be the Scope of the place, both besufe Christ giveth another rule in that Case, which will coner attain that end, viz. Forgive him, Lu. 17.3. and indeed t is a more compendious way to allay his fury, to carry it lutifully, friendly and kindly to him, than to convent him before others. Also because it is a strange reflection of the Sence of the expression, Trespals against thee i. e. refuse to be reconciled to thee: fure there is no Warrant in Scripture or reason from the notation of the word, thus to expound it. And besides all this, this exposition destroys the Authors opinion, viz. that this place is not meant of Scandals; for when one hath wronged me, and I am willing to forgive him and be at peace with him, and he refuleth to be reconciled to me; this is a Sin against God, and a Scandal of an high nature. Now why the place should be meant of taking away this fort of Scandal and no other (feeing other Scandals also are Sins against the Scandalized, as is clear 1 Cor. 8. 12.) I think it is hard to conjecture except Mr. Still. must say so to make up the opinion that he intendeth to defend.

Sect. 4. But I shall now prove that this place speaketh purposely of Scandals, or Sins against God, whereby the Confciences

h t

to

da

nt

ch

in

he

20

of

a.

ch

em

co

rt

is

C

il

hi

h

nv ea

Confeiences of others are offended; and not of private la juries. And that briefly because this is largely and full performed by all our Authors who write against Erafian 2. Our Lord had spent the former part of the Chapte about Scandals, especially in pressing your saunning to give offence, and in thewing the danger of offences; both toth offended, and especially to the offender, verf. 7. Now in this discourse he had said nothing of the means of taking away of Scandals: wherefore feeing he joyneth these word we dispute about, to the former discourse of Scandal and may be out of question that he is here laying down the way of removing these Scandals when they should arise in his Church, that the evils he had spoken of may not entire upon them. 2. The defign of this Remedy here prescribed is to gain the faulty Person: now this expression of gaining Men from that which is Evil, is in Scripture on ly used in reference to Sins against God, which are aption deftroy men, and whereby they are loft. 3. this evil from which the Person is to be gained, is Sin or Scandal It be faid that it is gaining of a brother, when he is Persuaded to lay alide animolity against a brother, and to be reconciled to him; this is true only and fo far as fuch animofity is Sin for on no other account, freeing of one from it can be alled gaining him in Scripture-Phrase; and if these animosties be here spoken of only as they are Scandals, then the Scope of the place is to redress Scandals; for a quaternu at omne valet consequentia. 3. To fin against a brother is in the Phrase of the New Testament) mainly, if not only, to wrong his Conscience or Spiritual Estate by Scandal. 1 Cm. 8. 12. or to be guilty of Sin against God in his fight or conscience Luk. 15. 18, 21. fo Luk. 17. 3, 4. Neither can any instance be brought where it signifies a private injury as fuch; therefore it must be meant of Scandal. 4. In redreffing of private Injuries in a charitable way, it is not usual to lead Witnesses: but these belong to a judicial proceeding; but here the matter is to be established by Witneffes, Ergo it is a matter not to be transacted in such a way as this Author would have these private Injuries. 5. It is unimaginable

rivate la

and full

Eraftian

Chapte

ig to giv

oth toth

ow in

of taking

indal ; i

wn th

l arise in

ot enfue

presci-

ethono

ure on-

re apt to

vil from

If it

rfuaded

conciled

v is Sin

be call-

nimoli-

nen the

enus ad

is (in

nly, to

I Cor.

ight or

er can

injury

In re-

is not

l pro-

Wit-

a way

is un-

inable

ginable that Christ would have us count our Brother a then or a Publican, and would have him bound in the for perfishing in a fact that either is no fin against d, or which is not considered as a sin against God: In the Holy Ghost any where speak so of private injuries to be thus noted with censure by God and Men, it is er the notion of hein ous sins as they offend God and dalize his people, and if so: then Scandals are here not; for if such injuries be here spoken of for that the is common to other Scandals, and especially prinipuries not particularly mentioned, but set down unthe general name of Sin; what a boldness is it to execute other sins, and make these only to be here spots.

a. 5. Next, I come to consider his Notion about the ch, to which these offences mun at last be brought medy: 'It is, faith he, no juridical Court, but a fecompany called together by the party offended, who rbitration may compose and end the difference. Athis Conceit I bring these Reasons: 1. This comis to be called together by the offended party; for the carrieth the whole managing of the business to be by and it is very like the stubborn offender will not be in this: now, is this a way that our Lord would ibe for taking away the distemper of a galled mind, his Adversary (so the stubborn offender looketh upon her) should chuse the persons before whom he is to ivented, and who should judg him? this I cannot be ed to believe, except I see more proof of it than our pr's bare faying it is so. 2. We must conceive that three steps of proceeding here prescribed, have some le difference one from another, and are remedies of nt Vertues and operations applyed to this stubborn le. Now the first step is secret Admonition: the sesPrivate and Charitable, not Judicial; the third then e different from both: which I cannot conceive how If it be not authoritative. In this Authors opinion,

ir

it is no more but this, when two or three Friends can accommodate the matter, then take a few more, having more but the fame power the former two or threehad in what great influence can 5, or 6, or 10 have to perfuad fiff offender, more than 2 or or 3 using the same motive tis not to be imagined that the difference can be fud Christ intendeth when he prescribeth this as a rement that evil the other could not cure. 3. When Christ is prescribing a cure for offences which may fall out am his people, and is fo exact in describing all the steps of and final refult thereof; we must conceive that his last will be fuch as will effectually root out that evil fo, as it do not any more hurt his Church or those who areh ed by it. Now if the last mean be only arbitration, and juridical authoritative act, this end can never be attain for neither is the stubborn offender gained, nor is her away that he may not the same way trouble the others as before. What great matter is gained if the wilfulg will not hear this advising Church our Author dreament he is still a Church-member, enjoying the publick fel thip of the people of God, for all that these arbitrates do: and suppose some do withdraw private intimacy them; yet we cannot think that all are obliged to it by authority of private arbitrators declaring him stubb when all do not know the causes which made them to termine, nor the proofs that did convince them of the of what was alledged against him. It is then evident that last Remedy of the miscarriage (be what it will) of a born offender which Christ here prescribeth, is an aut tative act, and therefore the Church here is no compar private men for arbitration.4. Though we grant that the exxxnoia fignifieth any company called together, yet it must be of more restricted signification; and must fignify a company called out of the World by the Golf worship God, and to serve him in the managing of his fairs and inflitutions; which is not applicable to a co ny of arbitrators called by a man, not by the Golpt agree contending parties, which is a work of duty com

all a urch wor ling. used

and he did arch to

put

Law dy con dand to New of an

Scripti ek put ineth om it i

rch, th temfels Chur

utrators
uninatu
uch, an
aut illi

e take i pture-fe ld bring

in (at ity to cl plain ur

ote the rmine of Came for s can

aving

id :n

Tfuad

notiv

e fuch

medy ift is

t am

teps o

s laft

ire ha

, and

attain

he to

herp

ful

meth

k fel

ators

acy

it by

tubbo

m fo

the t

that

of all

mpan the v

yet

uff n

Gosp

f his

CON

ofpe

COM

all the World, and none of the special works of the urch as diffinguished from other Societies. Now that word Church must be thus understood, and not as Mr. ling, would have it, I prove 2 dly; It is constantly fed by the Writers of holy Scripture; neither can an ince be brought in all the New Testament where any co put Ecdefia for a company met about any bufines, fave the Town-Clerk of Epbesis used it otherwise, Acts 19. and Luke, speaking of him in his own dialect, useth it he did, ver. 40. But when Christ here speaketh of a arch to which he fendeth his offended people by a stundlaw for the redress of their grievances, we must cerly conceive that he will have them by the Church, to unhand that which is ordinarily known by that name in New Testament; for how should they know the meanof an ambiguous word, but by the constant Use of it in Scripture? 2. The demonstrative article added in the ek putteth the matter beyond all question, The exxlyvia ineth a particularly defigned Church, which they to m it is faid, have pointed out unto them: not any ich, this or that, an individuum vagum, or fuch a Church emselves may particularize or pitch upon: it is not Church, but [the] Church, Now a company of itrators chosen ad libitum by the grieved party, are not uniona [the] Church particularly, as individuum minatum defigned by Christ; they are at best but [a] uch, and should be here designed only confuse, or vage, ant illi ecclesia, which the word cannot bear. etake it for a Ruling-church, or whatever Church in ture-sense, it is here determined what Church we ld bring the matter to, viz. that particular Church we in (at least in prima instantia) and it is not left to our ty to chuse what Church of many particulars we will plain unto. Or if we take the article here prefixed to bie the egox's of that Church here spoken of, and to mine the word to its famofius fignificatum; it hath lame strength of an argument : for, not a company of private

ed f

omm

tha

ht no

earin

whi

v this

ng to

ule

only

rift in

as of

ve mu

Taid o

blick

is thi

if; th

Church

ne pri

Offende

enience

not in

he ma

affirm

der th

are,

if the

he offer

hurch,

cases:

one (I

but de

him.

or wan

Wear

private Arbitrators, but Christians, or their Representation of the met for the worship of God, or administration of the

fairs of his House, are that Church,

Sed. 6. I come now to examine what Mr. Still hathto fay against this interpretation of the place, or for which himself hath devised. P. 222. he undertaket prove that the Offence here spoken of is not any scanda Sin against God, but a private injury. 'His arguments T. from the parallel place, Luke 17. 3. If thy brother pals against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive h this is private injury, because a private Brother may give it, which is not in his power were it a scandal to whole Church, unless we make every private person excommunicate and release one another. Answ. T Lake 17. 3, 4. is parallel to Matth. 18. 15, 16, 17. Ido question; and indeed all the Commentators that I met with, make them relate to the fame passage of Ch preaching: but this (if we may lay any weight on judgment of men) doth make much against Mr. Still. he understandeth Matth. 18, not of Scandals, but of bare inpury, so then must this place also, but the Text context both do make it evident, as I conceive, that this p is not meant of Private Injuries (but in so far as they Scandals) but of scandalous fins: I say the context of prove it; because our Lord is there speaking of Scanda it is the very purpose that he is upon yer. 1, 2. allo provethit, for the first remedy to be applied to t evil, is Rebuke: which is known to be a more proper medy for Scandal than private wrong: and then, the fi of this remedy, Repentance, doth relate to Scandals 121 than to private wrongs. Neither doth it follow that it private injury, because a private person may forgive it; we must understand it of private Scandal, not such as publick, and a scandal to the whole Church, as Mr. St Supposeth. Now when the Offender repenteth upon vate Rebuke, the Rebuker may forgive him 3 ways: 1. not charging him any more with guiltiness, but looking him, as one-whom the Lord hath pardoned. That this

ntat

the

Still

for

Kerl

anda

ents

ber t

ve b

nay

al to

rion

r. T I do

tTh

Ch

on

till.

of

ext

his p

they

xt d

anda

ne To

to t

oper

he fr

Is rat

hat it

it;

ch as

r. St

oon p

i I.

this

ed forgiveness in Scripture, is clear , . 2 Cor. 2, 7, 10 ere the whole Church is commanded thus to forgive the ommunicated man who had repented. 2. By exercithat Christian familiar love toward him, which we ht not to exercise toward them who live in fin. 3. By earing to bring the matter to any more publick hearwhich, had not the party repented, had been his duty. v this giveth not a power of Excommunicating and reng to a private person; but only a power of the pru-Use of our own charity. His second Answer is the only built on another Scripture, Matth. 18.20. Where ult in answer to Peter's Question, bids us forgive out breas oft as be repenteth. The answer is also the same remust forgive a scandalous Brother (in the way but laid down) as oft as he repenteth; and not bring him blick Rebuke, but in case of obstinacy. His 3d arguis this, If this be matter of Scandal that is here spof; then might a matter of Scandal be brought before hurch when there is no way to decide it, there being ne privy to it, who is the Accuser, he affirmeth, and Mender denyeth. Answ. 1. Doth not this same inmence follow if the matter be a private Injury? May not in that case be no way for the Arbitrators to dehe matter, the Offender denying, and the injured affirming, and that where himself is the party? The ter then is as much obliged to answer this argument are, But 2dly, This inconvenience is eafily avoided if the grieved person be the only witness of the fact, he offender deny the fact, it ought not to come before burch, neither is this injunction to be understood of ales: but where either the fact is known to more one (for even fo it may be a private and no pub-Hence) or where the Offender doth not deny the but denyeth that it is wrong: in that case, first two ee, then the whole Church must endeavour to conhim. It is a bad consequence; some works of darkor want of witness, cannot be decided by the Church; We are not commanded to bring scandals before the

v ot

dinas

h his

W.

any '

ary

Sect.

hor,

it v

meth

Law

ild ha

are

ld cor

ny w

25 fo

hom

ake in

that th

ad oft

was to

rch, as

the I

end to

did no

angua

he faith

of the

Christ h

must we

prehend

ong C

of anoth

to be fe

ore in th

pinion c

8. that

nment,

Church. That which he addeth p. 223. 'That Chrifth 'speaketh as to an ordinary case, and in allusion to w was then in Use among the Jews; which was to reput one another, commanded Lev. 19. 17. and for negled which, Ferufalem was thought to be destroyed by R.Ch "na. : This I say, is nothing to the purpose; for I suo these Reproofs, Lev. 19. 17. and which are mentioned that Rabby, were not only for private Injuries, but my ly for fin against God: wherefore this confideration keth not a little against the design for which it brought. P. 224. He will not have the Church! fp ken of to be the Christian Church; because, saith Christ is speaking to a present case, and layeth down present Remedy. Now if he Jay down Rules for verning his Church; this could not be, because t were yet no Ecclefiaftical Courts for them to appeal then the case had presently fallen out, they were lest out a redress, having no Church to tell it unto. A cannot be proved that Christ here layeth down Rules case presently practicable, more than he doth when he powereth his Apostles, and chargeth them concerning Work, Matth. 16.19. John 20. 23. Mal. 28. 19. and will have them to delay a while before they should pu that power in act. Luke 24. 49. And indeed we have better cause to think that he is telling his people wh do in the after and ordinary times of his Church, than they should do in that present and extraordinary case, the Church was not yet framed, and when they had his personably to go to for direction. 2dly, However wer tain that this Rule, as it serveth for our times, so my ferve for that time in which it was spoken : for if the had then fallen out, though there were not the ord Ecclesiastical Courts to go to, that now ought to be there wanted not a visible Church-power reliding person of Christ, and after in the Apostles, to whom fucceed the ordinary Judicatures: so that the offender ty wanted never a Church to make his complaint until do not fay that [Tell the Church] doth directly

other to which the complaint was to be made, but the finary guides of the Church; for our Lord accommodahis terms he uleth to the ordinary cases in which this was to take place; but by Analogie, it is applicable my who in extraordinary cases act the part of the or-

ary Guides of the Church.

rifth

O W

repn

gled

C.Cha

fupp

oned

it m

ion

it rch l

Caith

dow

for ic t

eal to

eft w

A

ales

n he

ing

and

ld pu

e hav

wha

han

ife,

d hi

WCI

mig

f the

Ord

o be

ng I

hom

nded

unto ly fi

Sect.7. I agree to the argument of Mr. Gilleffy, cited by the hor, that unless we understand the word Church as usuit would be no easie matter to know what Christ here meth by the Church; for feeing this was to be a stand-Law in all Ages, 'tis not imaginable that the Lord ald have us otherwise understand the terms of it than are ordinarily used in the Bible, which he intended Ideonstantly be in his Peoples hands. Neither is that ny weight which our Author opposeth to this; that as so argue would do well to consider, how those hom Christ spake, should apprehend his meaning, if take in a fense they never heard of before. We consihat they may easily understand Christs words, because ad often before spoken to them of the Gospel-church was to be fet up, and even in this very term of a rch, as Matth. 16. 19. and frequently under the notithe Kingdom of Heaven; which they might easily apend to be meant by the Church. Wherefore the Audid not well confider what he faid, when he supposed language to be unknown to the Disciples. Hence all he faith of the way of understanding Scripture in the of the words then common, is not to the purpose; hrift had made this sense common among them. Neinust we understand the word as it was then commonprehended among the Jews, but as it was apprehendlong Christs ordinary Hearers, who were in expectaof another Church, and another way of Government to be fet up, than was then among the Jews. ore in the Author that is argumentative either against pinion of this Text, or for his own. He concludeth 8. that this place, though it speaks not of Churchnment, yet it may have some influence on it by way

of

of Analogy, viz. in proving, 1. Gradual Appeals, 2. Church censures, 3. The lawfulness of Excommunication. The he yieldeth at least, that something of Church-Goven ment may be inferred from this place: then ex concession, is not so impertinent to this purpose as he would have made us believe in the beginning of this Chapter.

Sed: 8. But let us fee if we can draw any more ou of it than he will yield us. We have already proved it be directly meant of Church-Government, and to g Rules for the right managing of it: now I affert, that doth implicitly determine the form of Church-Gover ment, viz. That it ought to be by Parity, not Episcopace which I thus make out : The first Authority before whi the complaint of the grieved party is to be brought, ist Church, (and it is a so the last:) but if the Church we governed by Bilhops, this should not be, Ergo, The Chin ought not to be governed by Bilhops. The Major is de for after fecret and private admonition (which are not thoritative immediately succeedeth [Tell the Chinch fure this Church must be that Authority which we must to prima instantia, and also that which must finally cide the matter; seeing Excommunication doth imme ately follow upon Disobliging this Authority. The nor I prove thus : in the Episcopal way, the comple must be brought to the Bishop or to his Delegate or De gates (which is all one as to the matter of Authority); he must be the last that must determine, and on dison ence to him followeth Excommunication: but the Bil is not the Church, Ergo, In the Episcopal way compla cannot be made to the Church, nor doth the Church nally decide the matter. The Minor of this last Syllog is evident; for neither the nature of the word, nor So ture-Ule will bear, that one Man shall be called the Chu If it be said that Episcopacy be so modelled, as the Bil with the Presbyter may judg of the offence, and they well be called the Church. Answ. In that case, ei her Presbyters have a decilive Vote as well as the Bilhop they be only his Advisers. In the first case the Bille

inft.
op is
hurch

ted: r his Chui hurch

bey,

TER floor after on his atter of the his character of the his no leasting left them what he

trinal al mow what wre-relate hing: for

nise but

range th

f their p

nuch of of Sacram icers in t (iii)

Church

overn

ceffis,

d hav

ore ou

ed it

o gi

that Government copac whi is t

Chiur

not a

nult

lly

nme

he I

opla

De

1)

ob

Bill

pla

rch

cr

Th

inft, though we judg it inconvenient. In the 2d, the Biop is the only Power, and therefore there is no such
burch as here meant, for the Church here is a Church
cathed with Authority, whom the party ought to hear, i.e.,
bey, and for contumacy against which he is Excommunited: but the Bishop and his counsel is not such a Church;
r his counsel hath no Authority, and himself cannot make
Church; and therefore both taken together, make no
hurch having Authority:

CHAP. VI.

TER E Mr. Stilling. doth undertake to lay aside Apo-I stolical practice from being a pattern for us in the atter of Church-Government; What success he hath in is attempt we now examine. His two main scopes in is Chapter, are, that it cannot be known what the praice of the Apostles was in this; and that if it were known, is no binding example to us; which desperate affertions o, not a little, reflect upon the Scripture and tend to the atting loofe the Government of the Church. The latter f them I have spoken to before, and purpose to examine that he faith for it. Concerning the former, I shall pretile but this to our trying of his proofs, that it is very range the Spirit of God in Scripture hath written so much ftheir practice, both Historically, and implied it in Dotrinal affertions and Precepts, if for all this we cannot now what it was; which if it do not accuse the Scripure-relation of things of great imperfection, I know nohing: for I am sure the Scripture doth purposely set down huch of their practice, both in Preaching, administration Sacraments; ordination of Officers, directing these Ofkers in their behaviour in the House of God, censures

and

and other parts of Government: if yet we cannot kno by Scripture what was their way in Ruling; the account given of these things must be very imperfect. I believe would be imputed to any Writer of the History of a Church if out of his History could not be gathered what was Government of that Church: shall we then think the the Sacred Writers, who have undertaken to give us account of the acts of the Apostles, are so deficient? es cially many of the writings of the Apostles themselves ing added by the same Spirit; out of which much may gathered to this purpose. But let us hear how he make I insist not on what he w out this his strange opinion. teth of the Apostles Commission; I confess the form of G vernment is not expressed in it: though we have groun to think, that when Christ chargeth them to teach his Pe ple to observe all he commanded them, Matth. 28, 2 that it was his Will that they should not leave so great matter as is the form of Church-Government to me Will; but that his Institution should be observed in this especially seeing he spent 40 days with them before his scension, Ads 1. 3. speaking of the things pertaining the Kingdom of God, that is the Gospel-Church: it hard to think that among all his Instructions to them the he told them nothing of his Will about the way of govern ing his Church. Neither do I take notice of his large Discourse about the Division of Provinces among the Apo files: nor of his too true observation, that looking on an cient practice through the Glass of our own customs, hat bred many mistakes: only I wonder at his bringing the for an inflance, that Lay-Elders are proved from the nam Presbyters: I believe there was never any that used such an Argument, feeing the name is common to them and Preaching-Elders. He will find stronger arguments that this for that Order of Church-Officers, if he please to read the Affertors of it.

Sect. 2. For clearing what was Apostolical Practice he layeth down this as a foundation, p. 239, &c. 'That the 'Apostles in the forming Churches did observe the custom

huge ere; bind skill postles

mmer

bould

inferrat who ween the

ample

hich di questic nurch-C eir taki

wit, be I mi

the n

Chur aring ns. Sett. 3

oe fixe ut letle s and

or is w

not of

nment not f

uncert clash d deth e

t kno

accou

lieve

Churc

Was t

ik th

e us

efp

ves

may

mak

e w

of G

rour

is Pa

8. 2

reat

me

this

his /

ng

it

the

larg

Apo

n an

hat

tha

nam

fuc

and

than

read

e he

the

om

the Jewish Synagogue. About this Notion he spendeth huge deal of pains, as if the Grength of his cause lay ere; but to what purpose it is, except to shew his reading id skill in Antiquity, I know not. Doth it follow, the postles imitated the Jews in the matter of Church-Gomment, Ergo, we are not obliged to imitate the Apostles? hould think that the contrary consequence might rather inferred; but whatever be of that, this we are fure of at whether there was any coincidency or fimilitude beren the Apostolical and the Jewish way, or not; Wheer the Apoliles in what they did had an eye at the Jewishi ample, or not: they were acted by an infallible Spirit, hich did both guide them unerringly, and warrant them questionably to do what they did in the management of such-Government, so that it is not the occasion of ir taking fuch or fuch a way that we are to look to the morality of it, that should determine us to folwit, because we know it is the will of Christ. Whereel might pass without any more notice all that he wrihin many theets of the modelling the Government of Church by that of the Synagogue. Yet for further aring the matter, I shall lay down a few Considera-

Sett. 3. First, I take notice how inconsistent this Auw is with himself in this Point; for p. 322. he affert-'That the Apottles did not observe (in probability) refixed course of settling the Government of Churches, utsetled it according to the several circumstances of plasand persons which they had to deal with. I hope he not deny, but the Jewish way of Government was and the same every where: How then did the Apostles tate that, if they were so various in their setling of Goment? fure if they did not stick to one form, they not flick to the Jewish form. But I perceive he would lay any thing that might cast Church-Government as uncertainty; however the ways he taketh to this end, clash one with another. 2. All this pains he taketh, deth either to prove nothing, or to prove that which himlelf

himself will not own: for suppose that he had evine that the Apostles did imitate the Jews in their Church administrations: if any thing follow, it must be this, the these things which were done by the Apostles on such account are not now binding, but are indifferent and terminable by men: and that as the Apostles had their berty in imitating the fews, or not, so we have our lib ty in imitating the Apostles, or not, in them. Now t I am fure he dare not own in most of these things wh he maketh to have been taken up from the Jewish custon for he speaketh, p. 240. ' of Christs taking many Rites the Lords Supper from the postenium among the Ja and the Use of Baptism from the Baptisms used in init ting Profelytes, and Excommunication from their p ting out of the Synagogue; and afterward he make building of Churches, to be taken from the Synagogu publick reading of the Scripture, and Pattors from 'Archifynagogi: Ordination from that used among Fews: Will then Mr. Stilling. fay that all these aren indifferent. That Baptism, Excommunication, Palis nay Ordination are no Institutions of Christ; and tha the Apostles took them from the Jews ad placitum; we may take them from the Apostles, or leave them, as lift. Sure he will not fay it: and if he faith not this, faith nothing, but magno conatu nibil agit : parturiunt m 3. It is needful to difting tes: nascetur ridiculus mus. the things that the Apostles did by imitation take st the Tews, by confounding of which Mr. Stilling. It mired himself and his Reader too. There are 1. for things that are the dictates of Nature and Reason: ast publick affembling be ordinarily in some one conven place: that in a Society there be Rulers and Ruled: where many Rule they meet together for that end: in their meeting one preside, to avoid confusion, 2. There are other things which be the commandment of God concerning his moral Worship; as that Pray Praises, pulick reading of his Word, with opening of that his people may know his Will, be performed in

hip, red, Worth ath b hings s Wo

olem

orts, ewish otherw he san

n theil is cl

Adis 1 used, C am els things

minabl do we the Jev among

fome t

been fa ed the likest to third fo

fuch as they winot allo latter h what h

ing thi deration tate the the co-

co-inci

low t

s whi

custon Rites

ie Fe

n init

eir p

mak gogu

om ng

re n

Pafie

tha

m;

25

is,

t m

ngi fi

Con

olemn meetings of his people. 3. God's ceremonial Wor hip, which confifteth in the observance of Rights faevince red, or peculiar to Religion, without which all that Churc Worthip of God might well be performed, which is, and this, th ath been of moral and perpetual Obligation. 4. Such fuch ! hings as receive their usefulnels and fitnels from custom: and Words, Habits, Gestures, &c. Now for the first two their orts, though there was co-inciding in them, between the ur lib ewish and Apostolical way (and indeed it could not be therwise, Nature and what is of moral Obligation being he fame unto all) yet that the Apostles were determined n these by the Jewish Example, we deny. For the 3d. tis clear, that the Apostles used no such things with the lewish Church, except a few for a time to avoid Scandal, di 15.28.29. Yea, they are declared unlawful to be afed, Gal. 4.9, 10. and 5. 1, 2. Col. 2. 16, 17. which I m elswhere to shew more at length. The 4th fort of hings we hold to be in themselves indifferent, and deterninable by the laudable custom of every place. Neither to we deny the Apoliles to have in many of these imitated the sewish Church; and no wonder, because they lived among them. Now Church-Government having in it some things of all these sorts, it is clear from what hath ten faid, how far we confess the Apostles to have followed the fews in it; and how far not. That wherein we are likest to controvert with Mr. Still. is, about things of the third fort, which I must yet distinguish: they were either such as the Lord had commanded to the Fews, or such as they without his command did take up. The former, he doth not alledg that the Apostles followed the Fews in. The latter he afferteth, and we deny it; and shall anon hear what he bringeth for his Affertion. But for further clearing this and the whole matter, I lay down a fourth confideration, viz, to make it out, that the Apostles did imitate the Jews, there are two things required. 1. To shew the co-incidency of their practice. 2. To shew that this coincidency did proceed from a delign of conformity, viz. that the Apostles were determined in such things by the Tewish

Jewish Example: for the former without the other is a imitation, because in imitation, the former practice must have some influence on that which solloweth; such as the exemplary cause hath on the exemplatum. Now if the Apostles did (in some of these) the same things with the Jewish Church, only accidentally, or upon other motives and did not (as Mr. Stilling, phraseth it) copy out the Jewish way of Government, it is no imitating of them.

Tewish way of Government, 'tis no imitating of them. Sett. 4. From what hath been faid, it will be easien maintain against Mr. Stilling. large Discourse, that the A postles did not in the Government of the Church imitat the Jewish Synagogue as their Pattern; I shall touch fuel things in his Discourse as seem to prove it. And 1. I take notice of that which was occasionally touched before, p.240 viz. 'That Christ delighted to take up the received practice among the Tems, as the Postcanium he turned to the Lord Supper, Baptism of Proselytes, imitated to Christian Bap tifm, casting out of the Synagogue to Excommunication And this he faith he did with Rites, not which were on ginally founded on Mofes's Law; but which were brought in by a confederate Discipline among themselves. This, faith he, hath been abundantly manifelted by many leamed men; of which he cited some in his Margin. I confels, many learned Men, especially such as have spent their pains in Critical Learning, have done but bad fervice to Christ and his institutions, while to serve their Phanomena, and make their critical Conjectures the more plaufible, they have made Mens devices like Mezentius his bed to curtail or stretch out Christs Institutions by them at their pleasure. But the Authority of fuch Men, though never so learned, shall not perswade me (what their Reasons may do I say not, till I hear and confider them) to think that Christ had fuch delight in Mens inventions in the Worthip of God, as to make them the Pattern of his Gospel-institutions; and that rather than the Ceremonies, which of old were of divine Authority: shall we think that he who condemneth Mens Doctrines in Gods Worship, as vain, Mal. 15.9. and especially in that Chapter, condemneth a Ceremony

harmless ng: (hall whele things am fure can ifference b

ther. For nuch Relig ting fimply ited) it co gion in this roselytes,8

uthors, I am to come with uncountry that the doth not either that our Read of Reafouthority without the state of the reafouthority without the state of the reafouthority without the state of the reafouthority without the reafouthority without the reafouthority without the reafouthority without the reafourthority with

I fay, fridg of wind therefore ong the chigns (the point the thefs of a

oth not II

irs; and hat Man loreover, make reat ends

ttle diffra redded) dorning

rought in by confederate Discipline, which in it felf was harmless as any of these mentioned, viz. often Walhg: thall we think, I fay, that he had such pleasure in ide things? fure he cannot be so unlike himself. Neither am fure can the Affertors of this Paradox, shew any such ifference between that Ceremony and these here initand, as that Christ should hate the one, and delight in the her. For that often alledged, that the Pharifees placed such Religion in their often Wathings (besides that the ing fimply, not their opinion, is condemned in the place ited) it cannot be made out, that they placed more Reion in this, than they did in their Postcanium, washing of roselytes,&c. For further Answer to this Affertion of our othors, I add, that supp sing Christ did make his Institutis to confift of some material acts, like to these of the with uncommanded observations (for this is the fureff, that the Authors confideration can pretend to prove) doth not follow that he approved of these inventions: ither that we may mould the affairs of the Church our Reason and skill without Scripture; and that for de Reasons; 1. From Christs Wisdom. 2. From his thority which did warrant him to do fuch things, and th not make it lawful for the Church now to do them. I fay, from his Wisdom: be is an able and competent ag of what is futed to Gospel-worship, and what not: d therefore of these unwarranted Observations in Use along the Tems, he could chuse what was fittest for his figns (the things being indifferent in themselves) and point them in his Church: we cannot fo well judg of the ness of a thing to his design in the Gospel-model of afis; and therefore must not take such liberty in doing hat Man hath done without a special institution of Christ. drover, he knew well how in the depth of his Wisdom make such a choice in his institutions serve unto two tat ends, viz. the gaining of the Jews, by making as the diffrence between the old way (to which they were edded) and the new Gospel-way, as could be: and the dorning of his Gospel-service with most fit and excellent

Ceremonies: this cannot be pretended for devices of Me in Gods Worship, whether found out by themselves, a wherein they imitate others. 2. For his Authority, how ever these Observations being uncommanded were on the account unlawful to the Jews; yet the things material considered being indifferent, and Christ having absolute At thority to institute particulars in his Church, he might well chuse these, and seal them with his Authority, and make them both lawful and duty to us; this no Man a do; they must have his Command for Institution; and make them by their own authority. Wherefore Christ king the Jewish Customs for Patterns to his Institutions (he did so) maketh nothing for Men's setting up their institutions in the Church; or for the indifferency of things be longing peculiarly to the Church.

Sect. 5. That which he faith ibid: maketh little toh purpose, viz. 'That even when God did determine then fitives of Worship, he left the Morals to the wisdom an discretion of his People: which he instanceth in building and ruling Synagogues. Anf. this is true of fuch thing as are of common concernment to Religion and other Ad ons; we also allow such parts of Church-Government! be managed by Christian Prudence: his instance prove no more; for we permit also the building of Churches prudence. But the question is about things proper toth Church as it is a Religious Society: these things we deny have been left to prudence among the Jews, or to be not To left among Christians. I cannot yield to what he seem eth to aim at, when he faith, 'that though the reason of erecting Synagogues was builded on a command, viz. 0 having holy Convocations, yet they were not built for long time after they came to the Land: I cannot thin that the building of Synagogues was indifferent thoughth place and manner was: for the fame command that to guireth holy Convocations, requireth that there be a plat ht for them. If they were at first long of building, it was either from some impediment, or from inexcusable negli gence. Much less do I agree to what followeth, viz. 'Al

though prescrib manner the Perl Inf. the o Prude worship, uties the he Temp ther place eft to pri evites ap hade the his make hurch-G Christian rove; by ed; thei fit we di

ear to be not hat. I o be preting of Factors with the synage of the syna

rages of

ith the f

ad by far

Synago

there he church sect. 6

etween t

rain, as a nath yet han any

tring

WO

al

r

though Mofes requireth the duty of Assembling, yet he prescribes no Orders for the place of meeting, nor for the manner of fpending these dayes in Gods service, nor for the Persons who were to superintend the publick work. inf. the first of these, as to the Circumstances of it, is left o Prudence, it being meerly a natural Circumstance of worship, the second for substance is in the law, viz. What uties they should spend the day with, viz. Sacrificing in he Temple, reading the Law, and Teaching the People in ther places: the natural Circumstances of this are also fit to prudence. The third is fallly afferted: are not the wites appointed to superintend that work when they are nade the Publick Teachers of the People? Wherefore all his maketh nothing for his delign, viz. That the Jewish thurch-Government was left to Prudence, and that the thriftian should be so. Their reading of the Law we apiove; but deny it to have been voluntary but commaned; their curious dividing of it, and leaving out some fit we disprove, as the fruit of the superstitions of the latrages of that Church: and indeed it may be compared ith the frame of our Service-Book, though it was not fo ld by far. I infult not on his gueffes about the Government Synagogues, which he taketh much pains to make aparto be like the Government in the Apostolick Church, at he might make us believe, that this was taken from nat. I only observe that the product of all his pains is not re pretium: both because of the uncertainty of the matof Fact, that there were such Officers so employed in te Synagogues: as also the far off resemblances that are etween them and Officers in the Christian Church; as any tentive Reader may observe. And so I pass to p. 253. here he sheweth how far the Apostles in forming Christi-Churches did follow the Jewish Pattern.

Sett. 6. I smile indeed to consider how Mr. Still. magfee this his notion, and judgeth this birth of his own rain, as that which with his Improvement ('such as it tath yet received from no other) will be more conducible than any he knoweth to the happy end of Composing our diffe-

differences about Church-Government. I hope I have fai as much of this notion. p. 186. &c. as will make it tob of less etteem with unbyassed men. I profess I cannot ye understand, for all that I have meet with in this Authora bout it, how this Notion should have any such effect, forth Question is not what pattern the Apostles followed, much, as whether what they did was the Institution of Chris and whether we ought to follow them as our pattern: an to the determining of this I fee very little or no Use of the notion which he so much crieth up. But to make it go entertainment he taketh much pains. First, he promised fome general confiderations to make it probable: and them eth next how the Apostles did imitate the Synagogue in particulars. Let us hear what probability it getteth from his Confiderations. The 1 is, 'That Christ and his Disciple and Christians afterward went under the name of Jens that they kept Communion with the Fews, and observe their Customes, not only which were commanded of Go but which they had taken up themselves, if they were m contrary to Gods commands. Here are 3 or 4 confider tions jumbled together, some of which are false, others to but prove not the Point. I shall answer them more disting ly than he hath set them down. And first for the nam it is no wonder they were called Fews, for they were by nation: if at any time they owned themselves as of the Fewish Religion, that proveth nothing; for this they migh do because the Femish Religion, as commanded of God, wa the same in Substance with the Christian, see Aa. 26.22 It doth not from this follow that there were the same Ad ministrati ns in the Jewish and Christian-Church. And in after-times the Jews and Christians were both reckons as one body by the Heathens (for which he bringeth for proof p. 255. and 256.) yet it doth not follow, which there inferreth, viz. That they observed the same Rites and Cu omes: for this mistake of the Heathens did proceed part ly from the agreement that was between Jews and Chri flians, as to most great points of Religion: partly from the Agreement of their Rites in this, that both were very un-

it

lin

og

del

pel

sa

DUS

W

er,

g b

1 21

t a t

no

ce di

6

ave Gi it tob mot ye uthora s for th owed. f Chris ern: an e of thi se it ge romiset nd thew gue in eth from Disciple of Tens observe of Go were no onfider ners tru diffind he nam were as of th ev migh God,wa 26. 22 Came Ad And reckona eth fom whichh Rites and eed Hart nd Chri from the very un-

like

ke the Heathen Rites. Neither did the Heathens underand the difference between Jews and Christians, though vile men among them knew that there was a diff rence : is may be gathered from Act. 18. 15. and Act. 25. 19, a It doth not follow from this, that the Rites were the me, 2. For their keeping communion with the Jews, this oth far less prove the point : and that because, I. the ne when they kept Communion with the Jews was hen the Jewish Church was yet standing, and the Chriin not framed nor erected : our Author cannot prove t they kept Communion with them after the Christian purches were fet up: for their going to the Temple and Synagogues to Preach, proveth nothing. For that they beause the People were there met, not because they ald join in their Service. 2. Because it was fit for that to yield to the Jews to far as was possible, that they ht be gained to the Gospel: hence they observed even e of the legal Ceremonies, they being then indifferent: it followeth not that they did settle the ordinance and ing practices of the Church by the Pattern of the Syogue. Paul's being freely admitted into the Synagogue teach, proveth no more than we have granted: his defending to them did procure this, not his framing pel-Churches according to their mould, much less is his d fign proved by the mistake of the believing sabout the conversion of the Gentiles, and their being ous for observing the Law of Moses; yea and grant that were zealous for the uncommanded Customes of their a, as he alledgeth. For this proceeded from their bred up in these things, and their Ignorance of the of God in abolishing them, and in calling of the Genand the Apostle's yielding to the Jews as far as might ratime, was because he had not yet shewed the diffebetween the Gospel and Jewish Church, because they not then bear it: but with what shaddow of conseredoth it follow from this that the Apostles did afters frame the Christian Church after the model of the h? For the 3d, it is a bold and most salse affertion, that

that Christ and his Disciples conformed to the uncomma ded Customes of the Jews: yea they are accused for No conformity in this point Matth. 15. 2. And Christ defer deth them in it, and meerly on this Account, that the customs were the traditions of men, and humane doctrin which is true of all uncommanded Customes in Religio But how proveth he this Affertion? he bringeth Inflance Christ observed the Feast of dedication: this is Impuden ly faid; he walked in Solomons Porch 70. 10. 22, 23, th he might have occasion to teach the People: but did offer a Sacrifice, or observe any other rite or Custome the Feast? we read no fuch thing, going to their Synas gues and teaching there was no uncommanded Culton Washing the Disciples Feet a custom used by the Jewsl fore the passover (saith Mr. Still. but others say it is done between the 2 courses of the passover) this Christa and giveth a Mystical reason for it. 70. 13. 5. but that did it in Conformity to the Jewish Custome (' if any s there was) let it be proved, appointing Baptism I h hath a better Foundation than the Jewish Custome, of this before; thus what he faith in profecuting his ! consideration, is answered: neither is it as yet proba that the Apostles imitated the Iewes in framing the G pel-Church.

Sec. 7. His 2d consideration p. 257. is that the A ftles framed Christian Churches out of Jewish Synagogy what solid Proof for this he bringeth let us hear. We saith he, how fearful the Apostles were to offend the Je and how ready to condescend to them in any thing the might be; and if Paul would yield to them in circum sing Tim. (a thing which might seem to cross the description of the Gospel) would he scruple to retain the old Most the Synagogue, when there was nothing in it repugns to the doctrine of the Gospel? Answ. The Apostles first did yield very far to the Jews, because they could at the beginning digest the taking down of the old from the Jews, for that time, as much as might be in their to stee Jews, for that time, as much as might be in their to stee Jews, for that time, as much as might be in their to stee Jews, for that time, as much as might be in their to stee Jews, for that time, as much as might be in their to stee Jews, for that time, as much as might be in their to stee Jews, for that time, as much as might be in their to stee Jews, for that time, as much as might be in their to stee Jews, for that time, as much as might be in their to stee Jews, for that time, as much as might be in their to stee Jews.

uncomma blige them to frame their constitutions and practices of d for No he Church that were to abide afterward, by the Jewish Pa-Christ defer em, because then the Gospel was fully promulgated, and t, that the he Will of Christ known to the new Gospel-Church, difne doctrine ering from the old; and in this case we are rather to think in Religio hat the Apostles did not conform to the Jewish way in th Inftano hings not necessary; because as at first, their work was to s Impuder ring them to Christ, and so they yielded to them as much as 22, 23, th night be; so afterwards now their work was tobring them but did! from Mofes, and to this end it was fit to bring them off all Custome hose customes and waies which might keep that their Idol neir Synao et in their minds, as fure the Jewith customes might do Here ed Cufton smore then a thew of reason (which our Author requireth) he lews why the Apostle should slight the constitution of the lewish Synagogues; and besides, it is reason enough why they should to this, if it be not proved that they did otherwise, seeing hey were guided by an infallible Spirit, not led by mens Customes in their Actions. I find no further proof of his consideration, but that they did not only gather Churhes out of Synagogues, but that in probability whole Syagogues in some places were converted. What ground here is for this probability I know not; we read nothing fit, as we read of whole Houses converted: neither see I my reason to think that the Apostles did respect Synagowes in their reforming Churches: they made the Churches of them who had before been in the Synagogues; and that believe they did according to the Peoples best conveniency or partaking of ordinances together: but that their Synagogues were their Pattern I see not. Another argument from the Jewish and Gentiles Catus, he would fain be helpd by; but finding it weak, disputeth against it: whereore we lay it aside, and come to his 3d consideration p. 260. iz, the Synagogue-Model was most agreable to the State of the Churches in Apostolick times; because it was so ordered, as that it needed not depend on the Secular Power for attaining the end of Government.

Wherein the Synagogue Model was, in the nature of the

thing fitted to the State of the Gospel, we do not say that

Cav it b

is Christd

but that

if any fi

tism Ib

ustome,

ng his F

et proba

ng the G

at the A

Synagogu

ar. We

ad the le

thing !

in circun

s the de e old Ma

repugn

Apostles

y could

e old fr

did cont

their t

did no

the Apostles would reject such a good thing because used by by the Synagogue; only we deny that they used it because the Synagogue used it: so this proveth nothing. Furth it proveth only co-incidency between the Church and Synagogue-Government in this general that both were so as might consist without Secular power: but divers part cular forms may be of this nature; so that there is no need from this consideration that the Church and the Synago

gues be governed by the same Model.

Sect. 8. We see how probable he hath made this hisa sertion: he cometh p. 261. to shew what particular pr crices of the Synagogue, the Apostles did take up and so low; and first he speaketh of their publick service in the Church: where all that he can attain to is this, 'that the was in the Church, as there had been in the Synag gu folemn Prayers, Praife; reading of Scripture, and teaching of the People out of it: all which are parts of Mor worship; and would have ben in the Church though the had never been a Synagogue to take example by, he is for ced to acknowledge a confiderable difference, viz 'omittin the reading the Sections of the Law as was done in the Synagogue, and celebrating the Lords Supper, which was not in it: which one confideration destroyeth all that he at so much pains to establish: for if Christ and his Aposts had made the Synagogue their pattern, they might call have conformed to them in reading the Sections of the Law and taking the Lords Supper, from fome of their or stomes as well as they did Bapcism, as this Author alledg eth. Next he cometh p. 264. to ordination: about which he maketh a great deal of do, but to no purpole: for Ord nation i. e. a Solemn fetting of men apart for the Office the Ministry, doth naturally follow as necessary to Order supposing that some should be in that Office and the wor be not common to all, which I believe should have been it the Church whatever had been done in the Synagogue; a for the Rite of it, laying on of hands, whether it was used in the Synagogue or not is not worth our enquiry, for i will not thence follow that the Apostles took it from the confederate discipline of the Synagogue (i. e. from their

the

of

rist

asec

ine

t Go

me o

all f

e Go

the

nago

rdina

dy b

gues

lelts c

culiar

Ibelia

becau

Furth

and S ere fud

s part

no nec

Synago

is his a

lar pr

and fo

in d

at the

ag gu

teachin

of Mon

gh the

e is fo

omittin

e in th

nich wa

hat he

Apolile

it eafil

s of th

their cu

me

men-devised Customes) as our Author confidently afferteth: but all that he discourseth proveth not this, but only, if it prove any thing, that it was used in the Synagogue. I affert with more warrant that it was taken up both by the Syagogue and by the Apostles from the ancient cutto me of define, or dedicating any thing to God by this Ceremony: f this Judgment is Calv. Inft. lib. cap. 4. Sect. bunc autem rium fluxife arbitror ab Hebraorum more, qui quod beneditum et consecratum volebant, manuum impositione deo quasi repramabant : fic facob benedicens Ephraim & Manaffe, eorum phibus manus imposuit : quod sequutus est dominus noster. m super infantes precationem faceret : eodem ut arbitror fieficutu Judai ex legis prascripto suis scrificius manus imponeut: quare apostoli per manuum impositionem cum se deo offerre misicabant quem initiabant in ministerium: quanquam usui fit am super eos, quibus visibilis spiritus gratius conferebant. We then it was not the practice in Synagogue-Ordination ly: but in many things else, and it is most probable that s Rite so constantly used in all Ages of the Church, in alsof bleffing or confecration hath I mething more in then humane Institution in the Synagogue; the constant of it by men infallibly guided, as Abraham, the Apostles, till himself; the commanding of it in the like case of Meration under the Law cann t but give it a stamp of ine Authority. Yea we find the Levites thus ordained m. 8. 10. wherefore all this his pains doth not prove tGospel-Ordinance was taken up from the humane cur alledg ne of the Synagogue. A few things in this his discourse. ut which all further thor ly take notice of p. 264, 265. he will or Ord (no not by Analogie) Office the Priests and Levites, but rather to the Officers in the Order magogues: for the Priests were not admitted by Solemn he wor dination; but judged of their fitness, as to birth and e been i dy by the same ordination: but the Rulers of the Synaogue; a gues were admitted by Ordination: and if any of the was used ielts came to that Office, they as well as others had their ry, for i uliar delignation and appointment to it. Here I reply. from the believe that Gospel-Ministers did not properly succeed om their

Veb.

vin

o Ra

o th

acy

nouş

ng ;

ng to

ot in

ying

pro

inin

c, pa.

ave b

ard v

th gi

me v

this

Sect.

e Apo

285.

anted

work

ith IP

burse it

ration

er used

State,

an oth

d of p

ents of

offles se

prity, or

tled Of

ples, w

mmod

mbent

to either of thefe; but stand upon another foundation, vis Christs Institution: and so it is needless to enquire which of them they should succeed to. I yield also, that the name of Priests under the Gospel hath brought in the thing it se and even the Mass: which ought not to be. 2. What of he delign by this Discourse? Would he make the Office the Ministry stand on no other bottom but imitation of the Synagogues Rulers; and these Rulers to be brought in b confederate Discipline, i.e. to be a humane invention? he fay not this, he faith nothing to the purpose; but I ho 3. It is false, that the Priests weren he will not fay it. Solemnly set apart for their Office; though they had it birth, yet they behoved to be solemnly initiated to it; I am fure Mr. Still. would not have faid, that they were otherwise set apart but by the judgment of the Sanbedr of their birth and body; if he had not in this so conful Antiquity, as that he forgot to look into the Bible. I not deny but there was fuch a Judgment to pass on the (neither ought Ministers be now admitted without trys yea the Scripture (which is furer than the Talmud) leth us so much. Ezr. 2.62,63. Yet we find also their lemn fetting apart to the Office described, Exod. 28.41. 29. 1. Lev. 8. 2, &c. And ipoken of, 2 Chron. 26.18. the very Idol-Priests would not want this solemn setting part, 2-Chron. 13.9. Fud. 17.5, 12. Yea, our Authors nion everteth it felf; for to what purpose was a pub judging of them before their entry on the exercise of t Office, if there was no folemn admission of them to fure a solemn declaring them such as God had appoint his Priests to be (if there had been no more, they be kept from exercifing the Office till this was done) w 4. I would know who these of folemn admission. were who were Rulers of the Synagogue, and fo Tead of the people; at least Superintenders over Gods put Worlhip (as he elswhere phraseth it) beside the Price if they were only Levites, or others also, as he seemen imply: and if any other but Priests and Levites were mitted to that Office, I would know quo warranto:

on, vi

e which

he nan

g it fe

Office

n of t

tion ?

at I ho

weren

nad it

it; a

were

nhedri

onful

. 1

on the

t trya

ed)

their

41.

18.

etting

ors o

publ

of th

n to

poin

y be

) W

ot

[eac

pub

Prie

met

vere

0:

he Scripture speaketh of these as old Testament-Teachers; Wh. 8.9. 2 Chron. 17.8,9. and of none elfe, but immediatevinspired Prophets. But I see Mr. Stilling. looketh more Rabinical stories in these matters, than to the Bible : and othe customs of the Synagogue in the days of the Apoacy than to the commands of God, as he gave them. hough they be rare who are made mad by too much Learng ; yet there are whom too much reading (without holdog to the Scripture as the Rule) maketh to dote. I need ot infift on what he writeth, p. 268, &c. of the Rite of ying on of Hands; enough hath been faid, to shew that proveth not what he intendeth: nor on the persons oraining in the Synagogue and in the Church; of which , pa. 272, &c. for in both he confesseth abomination to we been done in common by those in Power; and afterard without divine Warrant restrained to one: if Christ th given power to all Presbyters to do it; we must have me warrant to restrain this Power ere we dare do it; but this enough before.

Sed. 9. In his further profecuting the correspondence of Apoltolick Church with the Synagogue: he speaketh 285. of the Order setled by the Apostles in the Churches anted by them, for ruling of them: and first he maketh work about the name TPSTBUTEPO., which is the same ith pr used in the Synagogue; but from his own Difurfe it's clear how little weight is to be laid on this confiration, as to what he intendeth : seeing that name was trused to denote Power and Dignity, whether in Church State, and so doth no more belong to the Synagogue an other things. I take notice of what he faith in the d of p. 286. If his defign is not to dispute the Arguents of of either party, (viz. those who conceive the Aoffles fetled the Government of the Church in absolute hity, or elfe by Superiority and subordination among the tled Officers of the Church) but to lay down these prinples, which may equally concern both, in order to acmmodation. But I humbly conceive, it was very in-Imbent upon him to answer the arguments of both par-

· ties :

ne

100

we

the

thi

2.

len

100

can

ticu

who

rity,

the

ing

only

dice

take

ty b

ralic

not

near

be re

gina

corre

prac

The

polit

con

files

rity

ficer

foll

the

Was

I refe

the p

us in

look

ries : and they must be answered to us before we be obl ged to receive his Doctrine (of which anon) that w cannot know what form the Apostles settled, and that the fetled not any one form. For as long as arguments brough by either of the controverting parties do stand untaken way; to prove that the Apostles setled this or that form the Judgment can never acquiesce in his opinion, that the fetled none; or that we cannot know what they fetled This is a strange way of disputing, especially when the fign is to satisfie the Conscience in order to peace, an yielding up its opinion: to lay down such Principles this end, with strong arguments standing against them, u Tis like Mr. Stilling. thinketh the touched or answered. when he hath furnished Men with some probabilities, the may encourage them to comply with what Government shall be set up in the Church; their interest and maint nance should refult the strength of all arguments against it for he will familh them with no help in this; but the must have very pliable Consciences, if Will be sumile to an opinion so maintained. His Principles in order to a commodation, or all that he will fay of the Apostles G vernment, he draweth into 3 Propositions, p. 287. which in furn are these: 'That we cannot know what was t Apostles practice: that it was not always the same: the whatever it was, we are not obliged to observe it. Let hear how he maketh these out,

Sea. 10. His first Proposition he setteth down thus That we cannot arrive to such an absolute certainty who course the Apostles took in governing Churches, as to instance the only divine Right of that one form which the several parties imagine come nearest to it. This Proposition is not so ingenuously nor clearly set down as necessary, wherefore I shall a little remove the mist cast on the Truth by his words, which may make simple Souls mistal it. And 1. There is some ambiguity in absolute certainty if he mean so much certainty as amounteth to Plerophory and doth dispell all degrees of darkness and doubting, the weatsert, not that every one may attain (such is the darkness).

be obl

that w

that the

brough

ntaken

t form

that the

y fetle

n the d

ace, an

iples

em, ur

keth the

ies, the

ernma

maint

ainst it

ut the

amilhe

r to a

les G

white

was th

e: th

Let

thus

y wha

to info

which

is Pro

s nec

on th

nistak

ainty

phory

, th

dark

nels of Mens minds (neither is it needful to this that we look upon what the Apostles did, as being juris divini. we mean, so much certainty as doth incline the thind to the one part, and not leave it in suspence: we affert, that this may be attained in reference to what is in Question, 2. The matter in debate, is very obscurely, if not fraudulently expressed by these words [what course the Apostles took in governing Churches] the Question is not, whether we can know every thing that they did in this, (for many parriculars are comprehended in this general expression) but whether we can know if the fetled Presbyters acting in Parity, or Bilhops acting with authority over Presbyters, as the ordinary Officers of the Church-3. It is not fair dealing to imply (as this Proposition doth) that we infer the only divine Right of one form from bare Apostolical pradice: he knows that we walk upon other grounds viz. we take Christs command of imitating the Apostles: the Parity between our case and theirs, which may make the morality of our practice to be the same with theirs. 4. It is not the one form which several parties imagine to come nearest to Apostolical practice: but that which is proved to be really the same with it, we plead for : it's not mans imaginations, but Scriptural grounds which we establish that correspondency upon, we are afferting between Apostolical practice, and what we would have to be now in the Church. The antithefis then which we maintain against this his Propolition, is this, 'That they who fearch the Scripture may some to be fatisfied on good grounds, whether the Apofles in planting Churches did setle Presbyters acting in Parity, or Bishops ruling over Presbyters as their ordinary Officers: fo as they may (confidering the duty laid on us to follow them, and the parity of our case with theirs) infer the divine Right of that one Form (of these two) which was used by the Apostles. For proof of this our antithesis I refer to the confideration laid down, p. 184, 185. about the perfection of Scripture-history, and its defign to instruct us in this point: which doth fo far prevail with me, that I look upon the Authors Proposition as such a reflexion on K 2

hop

mul

mean we t

mer

ture

(in

no n

tradi

taint

befor

quen word

at al

fearch

ter R

Nam

this A

ng, t

nitan

of the

Crete

eth h

easor

or a

hing

here t

fany

iny p

he ca

seven

er ar

other

naged

Mr. S

troyin

his la

rgun

Scripture, that any but a Papist may be assumed of. To this I add, that the arguments brought for Presbyterial Go vernment by the Assertors of it, do evidently destroy the Authors Proposition, and do establish our Aratichesis: which seeing he doth not intend nor endeavour to answer, we need not insist upon. A further confirmation of our Antithesis shall be to take off the arguments that he hath brought so

his Proposition, which I now come to.

Sect. 11. His first argument is, p.287. from the equiva lency of the names and doubtfulness of their fignific tion, from which the form of Government used in the new Testament, should be determined. He saith, That it 'hotly pleaded on both sides, that the form of Government must be derived from the importance of the names Billion and Presbyter and that there can be no way to come a determination what the certain sense of these names in Scripture. He maketh out the uncertainty, by laying down four opinions about the fignification of these names and from this variety of interpretation, inferreth that w cannot know what sense they are to be taken in. Ans. I. whe he faith that it is pleaded on both fides, that the form Government must be derived from the names of Bilhopan Presbyter; this is a misrepresentation; for 1. There b arguments from which it might well be derived, though these names should never be mentioned. 2. When we di pute from these Names, it is not from the bare force of the word; but from this, that the Scripture doth often appl these names to the same thing, never to divers Officers i the Church: and therefore, there is no ground for afferting the difference of Bishop and Presbyter. This is a surer at gument, than what can be drawn from the importance of Names. Answ. 2. It is most false and injurious to the Spirit of God speaking in his word, to say, that there can ben way to determine what is the certain fense of these name in Scripture. We must then say, that the Spirit of Go speaketh that which cannot be understood, if he use name and words to express some thing to us, and it is impossible to know what is meant by them. When we hear of Bi thop

To thi

al Go

roy th

which

ve nee

titheli

ght fo

equiva

gnifica

l in th

hat it

rnmen

Bilho

ome t

ames

layin

names

hat w

. whe

orm o

nopan

ere b

thoug

we di

of th

appl

icers i

Tertin

rer ar

ance o

Spiri

be no

name

Go

name

offibl

of Bi

thop

hops and Presbyters in any place of Scripture; either we must say, that these words signific nothing, or that they mean somewhat, but no man can know what it is, or that we may come to know what is meant by them. mer two are foul reflexions on the Author of holy Scripture: yea, it were a reflexion on a Man to speak or write (in a Book designed for instruction) that which either hath no meaning, or fuch as cannot be known. The 3d, contradicteth our Authors Affertion. His proof of the uncertainty of the fignification of these Names, we have met with before in the like case: it is a most unhappy and inconsequential reason; Men have divers ways understood these words of the Holy Ghost, Ergo, they cannot be understood at all. They must have a meaning, and it is our duty to farch it out, however Men differ about it. There are bettr Reasons brought by Presbyterians, to prove that these two Names fignifie the fame thing; which was incumbent on his Author to answer, and not to shift the matter with sayng, that other Men think otherwise. I shall give but this nflance, or hint, which may fatisfie any what is the meaning of these words in Scripture. Tit. 2. The Apostle leaveth in Inte Titus to ordain Elders or Presbyters, verse 5. and telthhim how they must be qualified, verse 6 and giveth this cason, why they must have such qualifications, verse 7. or a Bishop must be blameless: If a Bishop were another hing than a Presbyter, to what purpose were this reason the brought? Ergo, they are one and the same thing. And any affirm, that these words signifie different things in ny place of Scripture, let him prove it, and we shall yield he cause. I might also shew, that the same Office and work severy where in Scripture laid on both these; and that netrany thing is given to the one, but what is given to the other: but this hath been done, and other arguments maaged fully by our Writers against Episcopacy; neither hath Mr. Stilling. had the confidence to answer them, though detroying this his Affertion, and therefore I shall superfede his labour. For the name of [Angels of the Churches] the rgument brought from it is not ours, but our opposites. Sea.

Sett. 12. His 2d. Argument for the uncertainty of A. postolical practice, p. 290. is, 'That the places of Scripture most in controversie about the form of Government, may be without any incongruity understood of either of the different Forms, which he maketh out by going through the several places. The first is Ads 11.30. where it is faid, 'That the relief for the Brethren of Judea was sent to the Elders. There is nothing here, faith he, to flew who ther there were the local Elders of Ferusalem, or the Bi hops of the several Churches of Judea. Answ. I won der why he should have brought this as the first, or as on of these sew Scriptures that he undertaketh to answer (for, the most part of the most pungent Scriptures against his design, he doth not so much as mention) for Ithink it is very little infifted on by either party: nor can I re member that I have met with it; as brought to prove either Parity or imparity. Yet I do not doubt but at least som probability may be hence brought, that the Apollolid Churches were governed by the Parity of Elders; for which I lay down briefly these grounds, First, The Elders her spoken of, are the Governors of the Church; this he dot not deny: 2dly, They were the Governors of the Church of Ferusalem. This he saith, is not sure; for they night beth Bishops of the Churches of Judea. But aga not this largue 1. It is not enough to fay, they might be; but what ground is there to think that they were the Bishops of Judea, we bring probable grounds for what we affert; but what can be faid for the contrary? It is a bold way of expounding Scri ture, to fay such a sense it may have when there is no ground to think that it hath fuch a sense; but some ground to the contrary. 2. However, the Relief ought to be len to all the Churches of Judea, yet it is delivered at Jerusa lem to be fent abroad: for it is delivered to these Elders by Barnabas and Paul; whom it is not like they fent through the several Churches of Judea: 'tis spoken of as one single act of theirs, delivering the others to a company of Elden met together. Now it is not imaginable, that all the Bithops of Judea were met together on this occasion: for

light ders to pany Which

what

we h

befor

that

did r

but A with guesse the Fe Aposti

instruction of the second of t

Cultor were to rusalen find n

in one is then loc. I the Be

was ch

ny of then the

rity. spoken were a

Section ordai

of A.

t, may

hrough

e it i

fent to

v whe

he Bi

I won

as on

nfwer

gain

chink

l ra

eithe

fom

tolic

which

hen

dott

urc

e th

ound

W

nb

Scri

no

und

en

by

what needed fuch a Convention for receiving Alms ? Yea, we have no ground to think that it was so natural to them before-hand, as that they could meet about it. Neither hath hat conceit of some, any probability; that these Bishops did refide at Jernsalem: such Men did not begin so soon to light their particular Charge, but of this after; These Ellers then were the Elders of Ferusalem. 3. We find a company of Elders ordinarily at Jerusalem, not only Acts 15.6. Which might be upon the solemn occasion of the Council; but AG.21.18. That these were the Elders of Judea.come up with their flocks to keep the Feast of Pentecost (as Mr. Still. gueffeth) is a most irrational conceit: for though many of the Jews were zealous of the Law; shall we think that the Apostles had set Teachers over them, who were no better instructed in the Gospel than so? And besides, these beliering fews, ver. 20. who are faid to be zealous of the Law. an neither be proved to have been then present at Ferusakm; for they might hear of Paul's condescendency to their Customs, though they were not there: neither that they were those of the Country of Judea; they might be of Jemalem it self: but I incline rather to the first. Now we and not any other company of all the Elders of Judea met none place: these were then the Elders of Ferusalem. 4. It isthen observed, both by the ordinary gloss, and by Lira in m. That this famine was mainly like to be in Ferusalem: the Believers there being spoiled of their movable goods in the persecution about Stephen; and therefore this Relief was chiefly to them: Ergo, they are the Elders of Jerusam, which here received it. Now from these grounds it afily followeth what we intend, viz. If there was a compamy of Elders who were Rulers of the Church at Ferusalem: then this Church (of the rest there is the same reason) was not governed by a Bishop, but by Presbyters acting in Panty. It is strange, if the Elders of the Church should be spoken of, and no notice taken of My Lord Bishop (if there were any fuch person) in such a matter.

Sett. 13. The 2d place is Att. 14. 23, when they had ordained them Elders in every Church, to which he join-

eth the 3d, Tit. 1.5. that thou shouldest ordain Elders in every City. Of which places he faith that not exely ααν and κατα πόλιν fignifie no more but Ecclefiation and oppidatin; fo that the places may well be understood of ordaining one Elder in every Church and City, or of more, but doth not determine whether one or more were ordained in them. But granting all that he alledgeth, a ftrong Argument for our purpose may be brought from these places, thus : there was at least in every Church one Elder, in the Apostles times, and such an Elder as was also a Bishop and had governing Power over the (hurch, as ap. peareth by comparing verf. 7. of Tit. 2. with this verf s. But there could not be in every Church a Diocelan Bilhop ruling over P.esbyters: for one of these are over many Churches, Ergo. The Church was then governed by the Elders of the several Churches acting in Parity: for if every Church had its Elder, or Elders, and these all were Rulers, then the Rule was not in the hand of one Superiou over many Churches. Nothing can be questioned in this Argument, except it be faid that every Church here is not every congregational but Diocesan Church. But this can in no wife be, for there was a necessity of an Elder or Elders in every Congregational Church for the Peoples In-Aruction: if these then did rule, the Church was ruled by the Elders of Congregational Churches. 'The next place 'is Att 20. 17. And from Miletus Paul Sent and called the Elders of the Church. Thefe, fay we, were Elders of the Church of Ephefus, to whom in common Paul committeth the ruling of the Church, ver/. 28. not to one Bilhop over the rest, so that Church was governed by Parity of Elders. To this place he answereth by shewing some Probabilities for both meanings viz. That these were the Elders of Ephesus; and that they were the Bishops of Asia: but taketh no pains to Answer what is said on either hand, only concludeth, that because there is probability on both hands there is no fixed truth on either; which is most detestable Scepticism: for if there be Arguments for both parts, sure

he in al

both cannot be true, seeing they are contradictory, neither Elders in an both be falle for the same reason, for contradictoriarum T EXXXY stera semper eft vera, altera semper est falsa: then it was Ecclefiatin is part either to shew that neither of the arguments prove nderstood ny thing, by answering to them, or to hold to the one as ity, or of rue, and not to hang between two. But I prove that these nore were Elders were the Elders of Ephelus, not the Bilhops of Alia. ledgeth, a (which Argument he mentioneth but he answereth not) ght from he Article in the Greek maketh it clear it being demonstratonurch one y doth apply his Speech to the Church which he had menwas alfo ioned in particular: where when it's faid that he fent to ch, as apophesis and called for the Elders, The exxinoias it might s verf s. vell be translated [of that Church:] it pointeth out that an Bilhop thurch and no other. It is an unheard of way of speaking ver many then a particular thing or person is mentioned, and the by the emonstrative Article joined to it, that that Speech should for if evee understood of any other but that. 2. Paul sent to Ephewere Ru. w for these Elders, not through the several parts of Asia. Superiour lego. They were at Ephesus not in other Churches. That d in this edid not fend through other places to gather them togere is not er is evident both because the Text mentioneth sending this can Ephelius, not other places; and it is strange if he sent r or Elbrough all Asia and mention be only made of sending to oples Inne place not to any other: also because Paul was then in ruled by aft passing by them vers. 16. wherefore 'tis not like that he ext place ould stay for the convening of a Synod of Bishops from d called any remote parts. That which is alledged by some, that Iders of e Bishops of Asia did reside at Ephesus, and thence were commitnt for by Paul, is most absurd; for 1. There is not the e Bilhop ast shaddow of reason to think that non residence of fixed Parity of Officers did so soon creep into the Church. Let us see Probany Instance or Warrant to think that any who had a fixe Elders d charge did leave it long, or often, or at all, but upon sa: but ome weighty and extraordinary emergent. 2. What could nd,only etheir business at Epbesus: their work lay e sewhere, and hands here they could do nothing except to meet and confult etestable bout matters of common concerment: which will not ints, fure r ordinary residence there, 3. The work of these Elders both

was

was particular inspection over their Flocks ; verf. 28. [over all the Flock] which they could not have if they refided a Ephefis, and had their charges lying up and down Afis, for that probability which he bringeth for the contrary, it is none at all, viz. 'It is faid verf. 18. That he had been with them at all Seasons; but he was not all the time in Ephesiu, but 'abroad in Afia as Ad. 19. 10, 22, 26. Anfw. [at all Seafons must not be taken in such rigour as if he had never ftirr'd a Foot out of Ephefus; but that he had his relidence and Preached most there, which is evident from Act. 19.1 9, 10. he disputed daily in the School of Tyrannus; this was at Epbesus: and it is said that it continued 2 years, i e. for the most part of the time he was there, and yet might formetimes Preach elsewhere. For the humane Testimonies he bringeth for either part, I were then in the same ballance with him and shall be content to lay no stress upon them As for the 1 Tim. 3. 1. which is his other place, we make no Argument from it but maintain that it speaketh notof Diocesan Bishop: let them who affert the contrary prove it. His discourse p. 293. is a very unsavory comparing of some Philosophical Problems which cannot well be de "termined (and therefore we may hefitate about them) with points of truth revealed in Scripture; as if we might all be Sceptick in these. But sure the Comparison is milen bly lame, for 1. These do not concerne our Faith or duty as these other do, and therefore there is much less hazard in Scepticism about the one than the other. 2. Even in those points the motion of the Earth or Heaven, the Flux and Reflux of the Sea, there is some truth in them, though men through darkness cannot see it : neither must we la that nothing there is, because there is nothing certain tous in these things; or that men may impose on our belief what they please in them: hence men are the more studious in fearthing out thefe Secrets and give them not over as being destitute of all objective truth. But he dealen worse with the things of Church-Government; he will have no objective truth in it, and no duty to lye on us in fearching out the truth, but that we must believe what men

hui

be

atio

on :

o t

oug

rta

hat

hur

onl

d th

th;

om

ame

1F

e T

ve

nd v

ot si

at h

om

orm,

refidence

lct. 19.1.

us; this

years, i

et might

itimonies

ballance

on them

we make

notofa

y prove

mparing

11 b: de

em)with

ight all

milen

or duty

hazard

Even in

he Flux

though

we far

in tous

r belief

e studi-

ot over

dealeth

he will

n us in

at men

Cay

8. OVE vofit. For conclusion of what I would fay to this ground. refided at his Scepticism about Church-Government, I will but Afia, for ention several Scriptures, on which the truth in this is it is none ilt viz. That the Apostolick form was parity, which Mr. rith them Il hath not so much as touched : ne ther ne d I infift befus, but them, feeing Arguments from them are established y it all Sear writers, and not enervated by him. One place is r ad never m. 4. 14: where Tim. is said to be ordained by a Presbyry or company of E ders joining with Paul in that Asti-: this could not have been if Elders had not had a Parity Power. Another is, I Cor. 5. 4. 5. where excommuniion is transacted by the Authority of a Community, not a fingle Person: and so is the relaxing of that Sentence Cor. 2. 8. 10. Also 1 Theff. 5. 12. They who ruled that hurch, who were over them, and must be obeyed, were nianot one Person: yea that work and the work of lauring am ng the People and admonishing them are made be the business of the same Persons; which is a demonation that the Presbyters of that Church did rule in comon and not a Bishop over them. Heb. 13. 7, 17. proveth the same thing most clearly. Other places might be ought, but these Instances may shew that Mr. Stilling. unstaking to shew that no place in Scripture determineth hat was the Form of Government in the Apostolick burch, doth not touch the most considerable places comonly brought to that purpole: but hath mentioned a few, d those which are least insisted on by them whom he oppoth; and even to them he hath fad nothing to scare any bmuling them as Arguments a terward. His third Arment for the uncertainty of the Primitive or Apostoli-Form of Government, taken from the insufficiency of e Testimony of Antiquity, is this; I pass it, because we we ground enough for the certainty of it from Scripture, d what he saith proveth no more but that antiquity is pt sufficient to bear witness to it: also because ali or most athe there discourseth proveth that it cannot be gathered om ancient records that Episcopacy was the Apostolical rm, which we willingly yield. Sett.

ocie

eed

ofe

one

ant

ere

Aiti

einf

hith

um

v of

nde

ulin

his

thi

y o

uld

all

e or

urc

eaco

not

y fu

e D

d if

t ru

ns f

aket

ues

tute

t ch

Sec

or 4

th h

re f

Sed. 14. I come then to his 2d proposition mentioned before, which he layeth down p. 322. Thus, 'That the Apostles in probability did not observe any one fixed coun of fetling the Government of Churches; but fettled i according to the feveral circumstances of places and Per fons which they had to deal with. This affertion he lav eth down ex abundanti, not as a Foundation of his opini on but a doctrine of probability, which may tend to com pose differences about Church-Government. To clear ou way in this dispute with him, let it be observed, 1. That the question being only about Parity and Imparity of Paston all other differencies in Apostolick practices that may be alledged are impertinent to this purpose. 2. It helpeth no him, nor harmeth our cause, if we should grant, that the Apostles did in some extraordinary cases vary from the ordinary course: for it is what they did ordinarily, and where no extraordinary cause moved them to do otherwise that we inquire about. 3. Our question is not about the Government of the Church that was for a time exercise by extraordinary Officers immediately fent of God: by what was the way the Apostles settled that the Church should be governed in by her Ordinary and abiding of Wherefore it maketh nothing for his purpole if i be made out that the Church was some times governed one way by extraordinary Officers, at other times or place another way by ordinary Officers. Taking these consider rations along with us, I come to hear the Proofs of this his proposition. The first is taken p. 323. from the different flate, condition and quantity of the Churches planted by the Apostles, and here he premiseth 3 things, viz. 'That God did not give the Apostles equal success of their Labour in all places, that a small number of believers did not reequire the same number of Officers to Teach and Goven them that a greater Church did. 3. That the Apostles did fettle Church-Officers according to the probability of increase of Believers, and in order thereto, in some great ph-About these I shall not controvert with him; only the 2d must be understood with this distinction, else we canentioned

That th

d courl

ettled i

nd Per

he lay

is opini

to com

clear ou

That th

Pafton

may b

eth no

that th

om their

ly, and

herwife

out the

xercife

od : bu

Church

ig Off

oose if i

overned

r places

confide-

thishis

lifferent

ated by

'That

Labours

not re-

Govern

Ales did

y of in-

eat pla-

i; only

we can-

ot grant it; that a fewer number, if formed into a Churchociety, though it did not need as great a number of Officers fevery kind, as Teachers, Elders, Deacons; yet would it eed as many forts of Officers; and the reason is because all ofe acts are needful to be done to them which must be one to greater Congregations: they must be taught, rud, and their Poor cared for; and therefore they must not ant any of these sorts of Officers whose work these acts ere: I mean where fuch Officers could be had: for Christs flitutions tye not to impossibilities. From these Premisses inferreth these two conclusions to make out his propositithe fifft is p. 325. That in Churches confifting of a small umber of believers where there was no great probabiliy of Increase afterwards, one single Pastor with Deacons nder him were only constituted by the Apostles for the uling of these Churches. On this conclusion before I come his Proofs of it) I shall make these remarques. 1: Here is thing here for the Imparity of Presbyters, or the Authoy of a Bilhop over Presbyters; if where more Presbyters ald not be had, one was to do the work, this doth not all fay that the Apostles ever did, or that we may set cover the rest, where many may be had to rule the urch. This conclusion then proveth nothing. 2. These acons that here he speaketh of either had ruling power not: if he say the first I doubt, if he can prove that ever y fuch Deacons were in the Apostolick Churches, where Deacons work was to serve, not to rule that Church: d if they had ruling power they were not only Deacons truling Elders, both works being laid on the same Perns for want of men to exercise them distinctly; which aketh nothing against Presbyterians. If the second, first uestion if any instance can be given of a Church so contuted by the Apostles. 2. If it was so, it was necessity, t choice that made them be without ruling Elders. Sect. 15. But how proveth he this his conclusion? by or 4 Testimonies out of Clement, Epipb. and others. What? th he so soon forgot himself? he had immediately bete spent about 30 pages in proving that the Testimony

bul

but

hot

8

T

wh

m

by

rea

his

vhic

ary

ov

ent

nev

nd i

ng c

id.

ffice

to

ent

hick

is r

ll th

ffert

the

ons :

celef.

Ca

by

any

utho

mon

7. i

ion

ith (

of the Fathers is not sufficient to prove what was the postles Practice; and that by making out the defectivent ambiguity, partiality and repugnancy of the Records oft fucceeding Ages: it is strange then that to prove this his fertion concerning Apostolick Practice, he should bring n o her Argument at all but fuch as he had fet that Nigra Neither fee I what those Testimonies prov Theta upon. contrary to us. The Testimony of Clement saith no mo than what is implyed, Phil. 1. 1. That the Apostles ordain ed Bishops and Deacons: and our Author himself maintain eth that those were not by their constitution any more that Presbyters: whatever they might after get by mehs Infin tion proveth not what was Apostolick constitution. F the Testimony of Epiphanius he confesseth its intricacie at obscurity, and therefore (by his own Argument, of whi before) it is not to be laid weight upon: but he taketh great deal of pains to explain it and make it speak this, fum: 'that at first there were only Bishops and Deam '(by Bishops he meaneth Presbyters, as appears from Subjoyning immediately that there was necessity forth by ers and Deacons) and that by these all Eccletialis Offices might be performed: but afterward where the was need and there were found any worthy of it, the was a Bishop appointed: but where there were not ma to be Presbyters; they were content with a Bishop a Here are 3 cases; Presbyters and Deacons; Bishop and Deacons; this in case of necestity where mo Presbyt rs could not be had: this Bishop, as hath be thewn before, could be nothing above a Presbyter; none those cross our delign: for the third, viz. a Bishop set or Presbyters, first Epiphanius doth not say it was so appoint ed by the Ap files, but [it was done] it is like he means by succeeding Ages. 2. He doth not say that this Bill was let over Presbyters with jurisdiction; he might meerly a prafes, so there is nothing here to prove that a Apostles ever settled any thing contrary to Parity of Pr byters. The Testimony out of Clem. Alexan. even w Salmafius his commentary proveth no more but that

fome places were more Presbyters, in some sewer, in some but one. His last Testimony saith nothing at all to the burpose: only that the Apostles settled things by degrees,

not that ever they fet up Bishops.

as the A

ectivene

rds of t

his hisa

bring n

t Nigra

nies prov

no mo

es ordain

maintain

nore the

ns Inflin

ion. F

icacie a

of whi

e taketh

k this,

Deaco

s from t

y forPre

cletialtic

here the

f it, the

not ma

ishop at

acons;

here mo

hath be

; none

p fet on

appen

meant

is Billy

might

e that t

y of Pro

ven wi

t that

Sect. 16. The 2d Conclusion that he inferreth, p. 332. That in Churches confifting of a multitude of Believers, or where there was a probability of a great increase by preach. ing the Gospel, the Apostles did settle a College of Presbyters, whose Office was partly to govern the Church already formed, and partly to labour in converting more. his we close with and from it, and the former Conclusion hich make up his whole Argument, infer the quite conary to his defign, viz. That the Apostles kept a most unirm course, (so far as necessity did permit) in setling the overnment of Churches: and that they fetled the Governent in the hands of Presbyters acting in a Society where bey could be had, and fingly where more could not be: nd that they never setled it in the hand of a Bishop Rung over Presbyters. All this is evident from what hath been He taketh occasion, p. 336, &c. to speak against the fice of Ruling-Elders in the Church: in which Dispute toucheth not any (except one Scripture) of those arguents which are brought by the Defenders of that Office: hich is but a flight way of disputing against any Opinion. is not needful to our Design to handle this Debate fully, I that be answered which is writen by the Author of the fertion of the Government of the Church of Scotland: the Author of the Treatise of Ruling-Elders and Deaons: by the London Ministers in their jus divinum Reg. seles. and in their Vindication of Pres. Gov. by Smett. Calv. Just. lib. 4. c. 4. fect. 8. and lib. 4. c. 11. fect. by Peter Martyr, Loc. com. clas. 4. c. 1. num. 11. and any others. Wherefore I shall only answer what this uthor hath faid against the Truth in this Point. Whereas mong many other Scriptures proving this Office, I Tim. 5. 7. is brought as one, there being implied there a diffinion of Elders that Rule well, and are to be honoured ith double Honour; into fuch as labour in the Word and Doctrine.

bf

wh

Tub

of j

blea

he

he 1

they

emp but !

Doctrine, and another member of the diffinction not expressed, which can be none else but Elders who rule and do not labour in the Word and Doctrine, i.e. whose Office it is only to Rule, not to Teach publickly, as Pastors. Of this Scripture he pretendeth to bring a full, clear and easie understanding, viz. 'That of the Elders that were ordained that in great Churches, (who had power to discharge all Paftoral acts, but did not all attend equally the same part of and the work) some did most attend the Ruling of the Flock ing already converted; others laboured most in converting bett others by Preaching; and that according to their several he others by Preaching; and that according to their fever. sabilities: now these last deserved greater Honour, both om because their burthen was greater, and their sufferings her more. This is no new, though it be a false interpretation: for the Author of Asser. Govern. Ch. of Scotl. p. 48, har 46. bringeth it as one of Dr. Fields Answers to the same place: or rather two of them which by our Author areput together. But against this exposition of the Text, I thus hat argue: 1. This Gloss supposeth that there were Elders, only whose Office it was to Teach and to Rule: and yet they have did ordinarily neglect the one part of this their work, and these contented themselves with doing the other: Is it imaginable to the content of the content that the Lord allows any Honour at all upon such? and yet the Text alloweth double Honour even on unpreaching that with Elders, though the Preachers have it more especially. This Reason is strongly enforced, if we consider that Church there Power communicated by Christ to the Officers of his house Pread is not only a Licence or Permission (as we noted before) so ta but a charge of which they must give an account : as it is Pread faid of Church-rulers Heb. 13. 17. Neither do I fee how That any who by their Office are Preachers of the Gospel, and and free themselves of that wherewith the Apostle chargeth him to the self, 1 Cor. 9.16. Necessity is laid upon me, yea wo is unto me if I Preach not the Gospel; and of that charge laid on the I Timothy (who was as much taken up with ruling 45 anf) Lord 2 Tim. 4. 2. that he should Preach the word, be instant in Season, out of Season: May men when Christ hath put nion them in Office and given them a charge; choose what part

of the work of that Office and Charge they will do, and office and of the work of that Office and Charge they will do, and office an not ex

fusion into the Church ; For 1. As Men think they are gif ed, so will they take up their Work; and so most will readi incline to the easiest work, and think their gift lieth the way, to the great neglect of the difficult and main buliness and because Ruling is sweet to an ambitious mind, and le borious preaching is painful; we shall have abundance Rulers, but few Teachers. 2. By the same reason or may neglect all the parts of his work, that he may negle one: pretending that his gift is not for this, nor for tha and that they may be done by others. If it must be sai the Church must appoint them their work, and not less it to their choice. Answ. If the Church appoint Timothy work to be to Rule, and exempt him from preaching of dinarily; I see not how he defereth from the Ruling-E ders, which this Author disputeth against, notwithstanding his supposed power to Preach; which to him is an id Talent (I mean, if this be done warrantably: otherwife it not done) especially, if the Church give him no mo power than Christ hath given to every Pastor, that is, t Rule over the flock with the equal concurrence of his fellow Presbyters; not to rule over Presbyters by himself singly for that they cannot give him this Power. I have before pro ved. 6. If the Elders that preach, because of the greatne of their work and fufferings, have more honour than the who only Rule; then the Biffir p being of this latt for must be inferiour in honour to those other Presbyters: esp cially this must hold in the opinion of this Author, wh holdeth, That Bishop and Presbyter differ not jure divino but this I suppose will not well please his Lordhi and indeed is very unfuitable to the dignity of one wh Ruleth over others: fure the dignity of Church-Officers to be reckoned by the dignity of their place; where it different: as it is by the discharge of their work when their place is the fame.

Sect. 17. To strengthen this his Conceit, he brings restimony out of Chryfost affirming, that the wolneves Sidaoxadoi, the fixed Officers of particular Churches who were κατά κώμας η πολείς αφορισμένοι, were 'infe

infe

bro

purp

lifts ;

doth

Aut

daine

charg

agair

Pan

TIX

[wer

Beza

first !

the I

ly as

nally

his p

mifca

to la

2001

not c

tertui

ough

fort,

eth)

ACT.2

for

this

'ther

falle

is no

whic

feth,

nanci

Ru

Blond

That

ll readil

buliness

and l dance

fon or

negle

for tha be fail

ot lear

imothy

ing of

ling-E

tandin

an id

rife it

o mo

t is, t

fellow

lingly

re pro

eatne

n the

for

espe

wh

vino

rdshi

wh

ers

iti

her

25

5 1

ver

ife.

tinferiour to them, who preaching the Gospel, travelled ay are gif broad into divers places. Answ. This is not at all to the ourpose: for they who so travelled abroad, were Evangelieth th ifts; no fixed Officers: but of the former, the Apostle doth not at all speak here; 'It rather appeareth (saith the Author, Affer. 1. Gover. Ch. Scott.) that Elders were ordained in every City, there to abide with their particular charges, Alls 14. 23. Tit. 1. 5. He argueth also thus against Ruling-Elders: 'These Elders are not the Bishops Paul speaketh of, I Tim. 3. For these must be dida'x-Tixol, verfe 2. 1. Anfw. The Author now cited, answereth this Argument brought by Dr. Field, and citeth Beza, answering to Sarav. who had used it. Passing his first Answer, I make use of the 2d, which is Beza's, That the Ruling-Elder, though he ought not to Teach publickly as a Pattor, yet he ought to Teach privately, and occationally, according as the need of every one requireth: it is his part to overfee the manners of the people, and to bring miscarriages to the Church, to be censurd; but first he is to labour to reclaim the Offender by private admonition, according to Christ s Rule, Matth. 18. 15, 16, 17. and that not only ex charitate, as every Christian ought to do; but virtute Officii and authoritatively: and for this cause he ought to be a Man of Understanding above the common fort, both able and willing to Tea h (so the word beareth) fo far as his place requirerh. Again, he argueth from Ad. 20.28. All the Elders of Ephelis had a Pastoral charge, for they are bid take heed to the Flock as Overseers: but this is inconfistent with the Notion of a Lay-Elder, Ergo, there were none such at Ephesius. Answ. The Major is falle: they had a charge and overfight: but every overlight is not Pastoral. Ruling also falleth under this Notion, which is the Office of the Elder we plead tor. He confelfeth, p. 338. the weakness of that argument from Maintenance, which he faith brought Blondel quite off from Ruling-Elders, in that place of 1 Tim. 5 17. It is true, Blondel de jur. Pleb. in Reg. Eccl. p. 77, &c. alledgerts, That these Elders are not there meant, because Maintenunce

culor

Inti

per !

And

and al

this O

it is m

places

was th

Calv.

more

patil

for th

on, vi

Churc

heer!

of th

Apol

were

Anfin.

fion i

Office

this p

the c

post!

as we

tans;

times

rom

did n

but th

here i

hew

ther;

hop,

Apol

Se

Sec

'nance (Implied in double Honour, as is clear from ver.18 compared) is due to thefe, but not to Ruling-Elders Yet the Argument, with all the enforcements of that learn ed Author, will not prove what he deligneth. For t. Some famous Interpreters understand this double Honour, only of a degree of Honour beyond these spoken of before, viz Widows, fo Calv. in loc. 2. How shall it be proved, that Maintenance is not due to Ruling-Elders, or the seniore plebis, as Blondel calleth them? His arguments taken from the distale of it, will not conclude this: neither wha he faith of the want of Power in any to remit it: fo where it cannot be had for them, necessity excuseth the withholding of it: where it cannot be had, let the Inhaun cers of Church-Rents answer for it, if such necessaries b not supplied to the Church: neither do I blame him fo blaming (p. 83.) these Protestant Nations, who have a out Abbacies which abounded in Riches, have rather taken the Revenues into the State-Treasury, than allowed it to fuch good Uses as this. I add for further answer out of Affer. Gover. Ch. Scotl. p. 105. That a flipend, though due is not essential to the Office, either of Elders or Ministers and therefore the want of the one, can be no argument a gainst the other; But neither is Blondel against the Office of Ruling Elders (though he deny them to be spoken of in 1 Tim. 5. 17. but disputeth strongly for it, yea, and groundeth it on the Apostles practice, p.85, which is an e vidence of Divine Right. The next thing Mr. Stilling. faith against Ruling-Elders, is, 'That if we remove from the Scripture to the Primitive Church, we shall find the great eft difficulty to trace the footsteps of a Lay-Elder through the Records of Authority for the first 3 Centuries especially. Answ. 1. We look on the Scripture as a surer Word of Prophecy, and therefore are unwilling to pass from it, to that which Mr. Stilling. hath above proved, to be utterly to insufficient to determine in matters of Church-Government 2. Others are of another mind than this Author. Blondelde jur. pleb. in Reg. Eccl. p.85. ' aliis igitur, faithhe, firmamenti, in nimirum, qui nobis Apostolorum primamque per trium seculorum

sculorum periodum antiquitatis, praxin fravit, Seniorum plebis laftinio & functio (ut fic dicam) vite à protestantibus per Gallias, Scotiam , Belgiam instituta statuminanda eft. And Affer, Grov. Cb. Scot. par. 1. c. 8, 9. Unpregnable and abundant Testimonies out of Antiquity are brought for his Office, which feeing Mr. Stilling. hath not Answered. is needless to inlift on them. 3. But, and if in many places in the Primitive times this Office was disused, it was their fault, and taken notice of by the better fort. Calv. in I Tim. 5.17. Speaking of this Office, saith, ' Hunc morem Ambrofius absolevisse conqueritur doctorum Ignavia vel patius superhia dum soli volunt eminere. See Testimonies

for the Antiquity of it. Smeet. fect. 15.

ver. 18

Elders

learn

Som

only

e, viz

d, tha eniore

n fron

wha : fo

h th

haun

ies b

m fo

ve cal

taker

it fo

out o

due

fters.

ent a

Office

n o

and

in e

faith

the

reat-

ough

peci-

Vora

t, to

y fo

ent.

lade

ntis,

12-

16113

Sett. 18. His second proof of his second Propositi. on, viz. That the Apostles took diverse courses in Ruling Churches, is p. 342. 'from the multitude of unfixed Oftheers reliding in forme places, who managed the affairs of the Church in chief, during their residence: such were Apostles and Evangelists. In some places, saith he, these were, others not, and in some places no Officers but these. Answ. This is obviated by our 3d Observ. For the Queflion is only about Government by ordinary and abiding Officers, and that only where they could be had, of whom his proof doth not speak. His 3d Proof, ibid. the different customs observed in the Church after the Apostles times. This is most inconsequent : yea, one might s well reason thus: In after-times they set up Metropolitans, and at last a Pope, Ergo, it was so in the Apostles times. We say then, That diversity in after Ages flowed from this; that Men (following Mr. Stilling. Principles) did not follow divine Institution, or Apostolick practice, but their own Wit and Reason. Beside, the diversities he here instanceth in, are not to the purpose; for he doth not hew us that Parity was in one place, and imparity in another; but that in one place the Presbyters chused their Bihop, in another not.

Sed. 19. We come at last to his 3d proposition about Apostolick practice p. 341. viz. 'That a meer Apostolical practice

othir

Christ

bind

nen,

he A

iteth

nto t

aring

sgat

y, an

poke

nascu

not f

hous

belon

ick (

dies

their

wher

WOT

exam

to ha

that

of it

men

of ul

dip

'Ho

derf

then

prov

not

the

pref

ifth

not

practice being supposed, is not sufficient of it self for the founding of an unalterable and perpetual Rite for the Form of Government in the Church which is supposed to be fes is This doctrine he laid down founded on that Practice. before par I c. 1. p. 23. And we examined p. I stated that question far otherwise than he seemeth here to do, and indeed this proposition, as here laid down, might b vielded by us: neither doth it nor his Arguments for i much the controversie, which is andabatarum more pugnare We lay no obligation on any by a meer Apostolical Pra Aice; but by their Practice confidered as done in the fame Neither 2. do we fay that fuch pracase that we are in. Aice is sufficient of it self to bind us, for it hath Gods command of Imitation, of which before; and equal Morality of that action to us and then to concur with it in this. Nei ther do we say. 3. That their Practice doth found a Riet it doth but declare what is founded on the will of Chris as that which we must do. Most of all his Arguments are obviated by what is already faid. 'The first, that they did many things without intention of obliging others, as go ing abroad to Preach the Gospel unprovided; Pauls no taking wages &c. This doth not rouch the point, seeing these things were for a peculiar reason. To the same purpole is the 2d Argument p. 343. (which indeed is but the same Argument) that they did many things on particular occasions, emergencies and circumstances; as Pauls celebate, Community of goods, Preaching in private Houses, Fields, &c. That which only is worth the noticing in this Argument is p. 344. 'That he requireth, before Apostolical Practice be obligations, that it be made appear, that what they did was not according as they faw reason depending on the several circumstances of Time, place and perfons, but from some unalterable Law of Christ. This we are able to prove, as to ruling the Churches by a Parity of Elders, for they did ordinarily so practice, and that where the place, persons and times were not the same: neither can it be thewed that ever they did otherwise. i. t. fet up a Bishop over Presbyters: is not this sufficient ground

cal Pra-

he fame

ich pra

is com-

rality of

Nei

Riet

Chris

ents are

ney did

as go

els no

Seeing

e pur

ut the

icular

ebate.

ields.

Argu-

olical

what

end-

per-

mer.

by a

and

me:

i. e.

ind

to

f for the othink that they did this not occasionally but by a Law of the Form Christ? His 3d Argument, is 'That the Office of Deaconesed to be sees of Apostolick practice: and yet now laid aside as not down binding. Answer. 1. It is the opinion of some Learned where nen, as Peter Martyr Loc. Com. clas. 4. c. 1. num. 11. and a here to be Author of Affer. Gov. Ch. Scot. par. 1. c. 5. p. 38 (who night be jitch also Aretius) that though women might be taken s for it into that part of the Office of the Deacon that concerneth pugnare daring for the Sick; yet men also might exercise it: which gathered from Ro. 12. 8. o Exemy he that the weth mery, and I Tim. 5. 8. e. of Tis though Widows be there poken of, yet the best interpreters turn these words in the nasculine gender; and our translation thus, If any provide not for his own House; which they would not do if they hought that Widows only were they to whom that Office elonged. 2. Supposing them to be used in the Apostoick Church, there may be a peculiar reason for it: in those lies of perfecution many were strangers, others cast off by their Parents and Friends for the profession of the truth: when such were sick, none could so well attend them as women: the case is not so now: and if it were, suie this example might thew us our Duty. 4. If it can be proved whave been the constant Use of Apostolick Churches, and that with out fuch extraordinary necessity; then the neglect of it is a great defect in the Church, 'His fourth Argument is, that some Apostolick rites and Customes are out of use, Ergo, their example doth not bind. He instanceth dipping in Baptism, love-Featls, community of goods, the Holy Kiss. Answer. We deny the antecedent, being understood of Customes not built on a reason peculiar to them. His Inflances prove nothing, dipping cannot be proved to have been only used, and if it were; to us it is not false because of the coldness of our Climate. We deny the love- Fealts to have been Apostolical. Yea they are exprefly condemned as used in the Church I Cor. 11. 22. and if they were used elsewhere, it was a Civil Custome, and so not filling in within the present debate. Kiffing was the Civil L 4

Civil custome in Salutation; this the Apostle 1 Thes. 5.26 would have them to use holily: neither can it be proved that ever it was religiously observed in the Apostolica Church. Community of goods was built on a peculiar reason, suting those times of persecution, and so not to the purpose. Whatever can be proved to be Apostolical and falleth not under the exceptions before mentioned, we shall bear the blame if we observe them not.

CHAP. VII.

HE Medium by which he here proveth the Form of Church-Government to be indifferent, is taken from the practice of the antient Churches in Ages fucceeding that of the Apostles: he taketh much pains to prove that the Primitive Church did not conceive it self obliged to observe one individual Form; 'but settled things as it judged them tend most to peace and edification, without any antecedent obligation binding to one course: and thence inferreth, that no certainty can be brought from their practice to prove one Form to be juris divini. We are not concerned here to enter the lifts with him: it shall be sufficient to our purpose, to animadvert a few things in general. 1. It is no great matter if we yield him the conclusion, seeing we have sufficient ground to build the divine Right of Presbyterial Government upon, in Scripture; and so may spare any Argument that may be brought for it from antiquity. 2. It is no wonder that the one Primitive and Apostolical yea, divine Form of Government was not every where stuck to in after ages: seeing the ambition of many men began foon to carry them beyond the boundaries Christ had set, to devise what might best suit their own humours, rather than what was for the Churches good: the Aposile telleth us that even in his daies (which was a won-

pear:
to the dividing Chart in the dividing

der)

et us hethi Sec

of characters ame

eth 3

on of City: to be meet iven: mone

ongre any m oa fin acram s shall Use of

ame i

peake that lettle ly dif

in both

tery

det) this Mystery of iniquity had begun to work, 2 Thes: 5.26 proved 2.7. It is no wonder then, that foon after it began to apofiolica pear: and when some had thus miscarried, and others stuck othe Apostolical frame of things, this might quickly breed to the diversity. 3. It will easily appear to any who readeth his Chap, that all the Authours discourse tendeth to prove that the ancient Churches thought not Episcopicy to be we divino : let them who are concerned answer him in this they can I am convinced of the truth of what he faith. But et us take a short view of the grounds on which he establi-

beth what he afferteth in this Chap.

ve shall

rm o

from

s fucprove

as it

thout

and

from

conivine

from

and

very

nany aries

hu-

the

on-

ler)

Sect. 2. The first is, 'That the extent of the Power of Church-Officers did increase meerly from the enlargment of the bounds of Churches: which he maketh out in 4 steps or periods. The first is, when Churches were the ame with Christians in a whole City. And here he handth's things, first he sheweth that the Primitive constitutinof Churches was in a Society of Christians in the same City: 'where he will have the name [Church] in Scripture bliged to be only given to that, not to a particular congregation meeting in one place. I do not deny but the name is iven as he faith, because of that confederacy in discipline mong divers congregations in one City: yet neither the ume nor the nature of a Church must be denied to a single We ingregation; for a Church in Scripture-Language is a com-fluil any met together to serve God: now this agreeth well gs in the fingle Congregation; seeing in it not only word and shall anon appear. All that he faith proveth the former and the of the word; but nothing against this latter. 2. He peaketh of the Government of these Churches p. 352. 'And that 1. before Parishes, or distinct Congregations were lettled. 2. after they were settled (about which he largely disputeth when it began, which is not to our purpose) in both cases, he saith, they were ruled in common; and 1.354. That it is a weak conceit to think that after the letting of Congregations, every one had a distinct Presbytery to rule it, and p. 356, this crumbling faith he, of

Church-Power into every Congregation is a thing abso-'lutely disowned by the greatest and most Learned Patrons of Presbytery beyond the Seas, as may be seen in Calv. Beza, Salmasius, Blondel, Gerson, Bucer and others. I do readily yield to him, that it is most probable that in times of Persecution, particular congregations could not be soon fettled: and that then, where there were in one City more Christians then could meet in one place, they were ruled only in Common, yea and had their meetings for worthin occasionally as they could. Also we grant that when Congregations were fettled, the feveral Congregrations in one City were ruled by one common Presbytery made up of the Officers of them all: but that they had not their distinct Presbyters that ruled them severally in subordination to this superior Presbyters we utterly deny; and I look upon it as a too supercilious affertion, to call this a weak conceit. feeing it is well known that it hath been the Judgment of men with whom, for ability, I think Mr. Still. modely will not suffer him to compare himself. But what ever be of the ability of them who own it; there is reason for it fo weighty, as may excuse it from weakness; which is this Single Congregations meeting ordinarily together for the worthip of God, cannot but have many affairs that do only concern them, not the other Churches or Congregations in the same City; as admission or exclusion of their members from the Lords Supper rebuking them, confulting about the time and ordering of their Administration &c. 'Ti very unfit to bring all these things, in prima instantia, to the Presbytery that ruleth in common. This I confirm out of what himself hath written, p. 368. He saith 'that Country Churches had their own rulers who ruled them, though with subordination to those in the City: is there not the fame reason why particular Congregations, though in City should have their Rulers? 'tis as really inconvenient to bring every matter of a City-Congregation, at the first hand to the common Presbyters, as it is to bring the matters of a Country Parish to it. Yet we acknowledge that it is to be ordered according as it conduceth most to the good of

the Citany faith ficular of it, prove they

grega nies t have comm

Neith of the gation ter we to be

Rela and to main to whi mitive

of in

by I Justin Bilhop tury de 368.

verts

who Chur proved

principa macy (Eulogi times

e foon

the

the Church: neither if we should yield all that he faith, is ablorany thing against the Divine Right of Parity. What he atrons aith of these worthy Divines disowning this Power of par-Calv. icular Congregations, we have cause to suspend our belief 1 do fit, till he bring some testimony of their own writings to move it, which he hath not fo much as essaid. It is like they were against Independent Power of Particular Conmore regations; not their subordinate Power: for the Testimoorthip nies that he bringeth they prove no more than what we orthip orthip have granted, viz. That the Congregations were ruled in sommon: not, that they had no particular Government in of the ach of them; as any may easily see by considering them. Neither is it any wonder that the records of Antiquity speak son to of the acts of those greater, not of the lesser and Congregational Presbyteries: seeing matters coming before the latter were of so private concernment; such as use not often so be so much taken notice of. The 3d thing he speaketh of in this first step of the growth of Churches, is, what see he sthis so which we agree: I add, that in the first and more pure Primitive times they had no Being at all, as is clearly made out ations by Diocl. Altar. Damasc. c. 2. Where he sheweth that summy doth often after their Parity. The second step is, p. 368. When Churches took in the Villages and Territoto the 368. When Churches took in the Villages and Territo-country ries adjoining to that Citie: he faith, that the City-Pres-byters did Preach in these places, and adjoined the Con-country verts to the City-Church. till after, when they were in-terased in Villages they got peculiar Officers set over them, who did rule them, yet with subordination to the City-Church. This left I called listing a patther of a I see it Church. This last I only dislike: neither do I see it proved by him, for the Titles of matrix ecclesia, et Gathedra ers of principalis fignifie no more but a greater dignity and pri-is to macy of Order, not of Jurisdiction. What he faith of that d co Eulogie, sending abroad consecrated pieces of bread, doth

not prove the point: and also it was a superflitious custome the bad improvement of it appeareth in the Papilb adoration on of their Hoftia. His next step is p. 372. When Chur ches did affociate in one Province : where he speaketh of Provincial Synods once a year, and sheweth that no Bilhon had power over another, but that their Honour depended Thence he cometh to the last step, when on their Sees. the whole World became Christians, and the Bishops of Rome and Constantinople did strive for the place of Univer 'fal Bishop. I hope it appeareth to any who consider, tha there is nothing yet faid by him which can overturn the Divine Rite of Parity, even to have been maintained in the Primitive times (I mean not of the last step he speak eth of, when Papacy it felf began to appear) for all the ency hath been said sheweth that Imparity was never judged o necessity; and that the Imparity which was used was ra ther of Order than of Jurisdiction, which is nothing again the Divine Rite of that Parity we plead for.

Sect. 3. His 2d Argument p. 374. is, 'That the sam Form was not of old observed in all Churches: where h "Theweth that in many places, there were no Bishops; ash proveth of Scotland and other places. This we accept of and add, that where there were Bilhops, it is not, nor can not be by him proved, that they had any Superior Jurisdicti on, but only Precedency: and so the Divine Rite of Parit may stand for all this. His 3d Argument p. 377. is, 'Tha the Government of the Church was conform to the Civ Government, which he saith is insisted on by Learned Per fons on all fides; especially after the division of the Ro And he giveth some Instances of it in the *correspondency of Civil Prefects and Arch-Bishops in se To all this let me fay a few words. 1. This Argument destroyeth it self: for in the first antiquity which was the furest, the Powers of the World were not Christin we will an, and so the Church could not conform to the flate it her Offices. 2. It is here confessed, that this Conformity wa especially (I believe it may be said only) after that division of the Roman Empire: but those were the times when the

man

their

tive (

ed up

one P

naint

old, t

hops But t

was d

ion, nust b

everal

horize

Comm ut thi eafona

onform

hings :

hat are

nterest

hthat

eligio

mpal

terian gainst

restrai

of Rit

pline ;

re not

oncern

orm o

ome

ended

fam

ate in y wa

vilion en th mar

man of Sin had almost got into his chair; and therefore heir practice can prove nothing of the mind of the Primiorațithe Church. 3. It this notion hold, then it must be looked upon as a lawful and prudent expedient, that there be into the Pope as there was one Emperor. This Mr. Still. must naintain, or he faith nothing. 4. If this was their Rite of when old, then the Church behoved to be under two chief Bibe the second the Roman Emperor was divided into two. Set this he doth not alledge, but rather sheweth how it restaurant the into 13 Diocesses. 5. If we receive this opinion, then in a Kingdome there must be one head, who nust have his Councel of Bishops, without a charge of the recal Diocesses (for the Kings Council hath not Precedency of several parts of the Country) and they must auted the horize their deputies, like Sheriss, yearly &c. And in a common-wealth there must be Independent Covernment. as ra common-wealth there must be Independent Government:

gain at this I hope the Author will not own. 6. It is most unassonable to say that the Church-Government should be buform to the Civil; because they are conversant about ere holings and aim at ends so different: the one respecteth things as hold are most different in several Nations, viz. Mens Civil pt of merest, and Gustomes and Inclinations: the other respector can be that which ought to be every where the same, viz.

Glici eligion. His 4. Argument p. 379. is, That other Epismail opal Government was settled in the Church, yet Presbytrian Ordination, was looked on as welld. This is not The terian Ordination was looked on as valid. This is not civil gainst us. His last Argument p. 382. is, 'That several d Per refraints were laid on by Councils about the Observation of Rites and Customes and something of Church-Discinith pline; but what is this I pray to Parity or Imparity? we in se not against determinations of Indisferent things that . This oncern order and decency: though we think that the which some of Government is determined by Christ, not less to hrifti e will of man.

CHAP. VIII.

N this Chapter our Author would make us believe, the all the world was ever of his Opinion: and indeed the is so common for men to alledg, whatever be the fingular notions of things, that we are not to lay muc weight upon it. Videlius took as much plins to make a reformed Divines to speak for Erastianism. I might ex cufe my felf from medling any further with this last Chap appear ter of his. 1. From the needlefness of the thing; be make cause we do not build the Divine Right of Presbytery of th mens Opinions, who we know can err, and therefore all the world were against it, if the Scripture be for 2. From the disadvantage I lie under as this part of the dispute with him. If I had been Mr. Still. opinion in this point in controverse, I mig Church through compliance with courses have been furnished which with a good Library and other conveniencies of study thing ing, the want of which doth incapacitate me to search is apposed to the opinions of those worthy men which he citeth other in doing whereof, I hope it would not be difficult minded the that some of their Testimonies are made to specified otherwise than they thought; and others of them are its sof the reconcilable with what themselves have elsewhere with inswer. ten.

Sect. 2. Notwithstanding we shall essay briesly to sught as much to his allegations, as may take off that ed shrought they seem to have, for cutting as funder the cause which they seem to have, for cutting as funder the cause which they we maintain. P. 384. he hath a confident affertion. It in resulting the believe, saith he, there will upon the most impart sontrar survey, scarce be one Church of the Reformation, which doth embrace any form of Government system. Still an unalterable standing Law: but every one took the up

tha ble I wo proc ing t

of t

what for it of th affert fifteth

Sec

the m

where

only tl trengt

that form of Government which was judged most futable to the state and condition of the several Churches. I wonder to fee this fo confidently afferted, without proof. It had been incumbent on Mr. Still. for confirming this his dream, to have gone through the confession of the several reformed Churches; and let us see on what ground they then built their Church-Government; the for it will not fufficiently prove what was the judgment of these Churches, that some eminent men in them did akea affert fuch things: which latter of the two he only inht ex fisteth on, and that to little purpose too, as I hope shall Chap appear. But the falsehood of this Allegiance I will ; be make appear afterwards, when I have tried the strength ery of the Testimonies he bringeth for his opinions.

e,tha

d th

muc

fore

6

for Sea. 3. He beginneth with them who have afferted trass the mutability of the form of Government in Thesi where he maketh it his chief business to shew, that the mig Church of England of old was of this opinion. To which I answer, That those worthy men having notiful thing in their eye but Episcopacy; their work was to which I provide the Divine Right of that: there was never an eiteth other form brought in competition with it, nor much cult minded by them: and therefore we agree with them in specific design. Of Foreign Divines, his first Testimony are is sof Chemnitius: to which I cannot give a particular with inswer, because not having his book I cannot try it: mly this confideration I shall lay down, to take off the trength of it. Neither Mr. Still, nor any man else to sught to lay weight on this Testimoney to the purpose it at ed sbrought for: for either he meaneth that the degrees which Church-Officers in respect of precedency are lest free, on. Trin respect of Jurisdiction: if the first, it is nothing matic tent, whether there be a standing Precedent over Prefnmer sytery or not. If the second, he is directly contrary to
stary Mr. Stillingsleet, who maintains, that the Church may
book the up no new Officers but what Christ hath instituted;

10

6 70

· g

c ri

tho

fity

lera

paf

Wo

ferv

ling

gair

hi. Cor

Arc

wha

harn

were Epil

eth feem

vine

belie the f

ing 1

tage I mony

Weap

it w

and

as m

his (

rant i in ma

as we have feen before : now an order of Officers with jurisdiction above what Christ hath instituted, cannot but be a fort of Officers that he hath not instituted: wherefore Mr. Still. could not make Use of this Testimony, neither ought any elfe, for it croffeth the Scripture; which (Rom. 12. 6, 7, 8. Ephel. 11. 1. 1 Cor. 12, 28.) doth on purpose enumerate the Officers of the Church in all their degrees. I dispute not now what they are; but fure they are not left at liberty; feeing the Lord hath for often declared his mind in this Point: to what purpose isit faid that the Lord hath in his Church such and such Officers; if men may at their pleasure fet thele or others, more or fewer of them in the Church.

Sect. 4. His next Testimony is the Centuriators of Magdeburge, but it containeth an answer in its forchead viz. That it speaketh not to the thing; for they say no more but that it is neither Recorded, nor Commanded how many Ministers should be in each Church; but that their may be more or fewer, according to the num-What is this to their parity or imber of the Church. patity? 'tis a token that he is very scant of Witnesses when he calleth in them who say so little to his purpose The next Testimony is of Zanchy, which he maketh to speak very fair for him: but he hath unhandsomly concealed that which is the Key to understand the mean ing of this Author; for the Reader may evidently fee his drift, if he first look into Sect. 9. (de Relig. c. 25.) where he afferteth that Christ hath only given to his Church two forts of ordinary Teachers, viz. Paffor and Doctors: the same he afferteth, Sect. 10. 'and ye (which is his modesty) he will not condemn the Fathers who had other Orders of Officers: but what his meaning is, in this his condescendency, he explained Sect. 11. That whereas in after Ages, one Pattor was of the fet over the selt (non ut Dominus, sed ut Rector in Aca 2, p. ' demia reliquis Collegis,) this he thinketh was lawful and yet setteh this note upon that practice in the sim

with

annot

uted: imo-

oture ; 28.

rch in

e; but

1ath fo

urpose fuch

thers.

ors of

ehead.

y no inded.

; bu

num-

or imneffes

rpose

eth to

fomly

meanly fee

25.

aftor!

wful

Samo Segt

Sett. Qua de re Hieronymi tom alibi, tum in Epifts ad Evagr. & in Commentar. Epift. ad Tit. c. 10. Narratio & fententia nobis probatur, dicentis totum boc maeis ex consuetudine quam ex dominica dispositionis veritate profectum effe. Which is as much as to fay, He thought it rather somewhat tolerable through necesfity, than allowable. Which small glance at the tolerableness of a Precedency in the Church (if it may pass for so much) was not well taken by other Worthy Divines; as appeareth by Zanchius's own obfervations on this his Confession (which Mr. Stilling. taketh notice of, but passeth what might make against him) for 'Magnus quidem vir, as Zant. calleth 'him: who was well satisfied with the rest of his Confession, excepteth this which he had said of the Arch-Bishops and Hierarchie; and that not only as what did dispease himself, but was unsutable to the harmony of confessions that the Protestant Churches were then drawing up: as appeareth by a part of an Epittle of that Magnus vir, to Zan. which he inferteth to the Preface to his Observations. So that it feems, this was generally difliked by Protestant Divines, contrary to what Mr. Stilling. would make us believe, viz. That all the Protestant Churches thought the form of Government indifferent. All which being laid together, let any then judg what great advantage Mr. Stilling's cause hath received from this Tellimony of Zanchie. Especially, if we consider with what Weapon Zan. defendeth this his Opinion, viz. 'That to his it was generally practifed by the Ancient Church; and he would not take upon him to disallow them: d ye as may be seen in his Observations on Chap. 25. of Fighis Confessions. We see he bringeth no better Warat his rant than the practice of Men who might, and did aineth in many things err. But Mr. Stilling. telleth us of the same Opinion of Zan. de 4to præc. loc. 4. qu. Au 21 p. 943, &c. and indeed he teacheth the fame thing, M

gi

bu

of

W

be

m

de

pl

m

10

no

M

fic

(

rit

1

1

to

Sy

th

all

ny

tag

W

up

eit

W

ev

ye

th

gi

W

W

cip

but with some advantage to our delign: for, after he had made the ordinary Officers to be of three forts, viz. Paftors, and Doctors, and Ruling-Elders (whose Office he proveth from Scripture, and afferteth as the Opinion of the Reformed Divines generally!) and Deacons: and had proved at length p. 950, 951, 952. Presbyters and Bishops to be the same in Scripture: He sheweth p. 952, 953. That in after-Ages one of the Presbyters was let over the rest: but addeth, to qualifie it p. 953. 'Ideireo damnari bac, pie vetultatis ordinatio & consuetudo non potest, mode plus fibi authoritatis non usurpet Episcopus quam babent reliqui Ministri, ut recle monet Hieronymus. Here he overturneth all Mr. Stilling's defign, for fuch a Bilhop is but a meer Prefident. He thinks he hath gain'd another Testimony from M. Bucer, whom Zan. in those his observations citeth: but Mr. Stilling. hath not told us wherein Bucer speaketh to his purpose; wherefore take this account of Bucer's Opinion out of Zanch. He citeth two large Testimonies of Bucer: the first is out of his Commentary on the Ephel. where he speaketh of seven kinds of Teaching, viz. 'By Reading, Interpretation, Instruction, (Dectrina) Exhortation, Catechifms, Disputing, private Admonition: from which he faith, That in the Ancient Church they brought in seven kinds of Teachers. Now what is this to the Parity or imparity of Ministers? He speaketh nothing here of setting a Lord-Bishop over his Brethren, as a thing lawfully practifed in the ancient Church. Yea, if we confider his Difcourse well, we shall find that these were not divers Offices, but the work of the Paffors divided among more, where there were many Officers in one Church: yet so as all might exercise all these Duties; and so here is no multiplication of Offices beyond Christ's Institution. Though I do not deny, that this distributing of the work of Ministers did afterwards begin

fter he

forts,

whole

teth as

rally!)

951,

n Scri-

r-Ages

ut ad-

c, pie

o plus

nt re-

re he

Bilhop

gain'd

thole

h not

here-

anch.

e first

re he

Read-

shor-

tion:

urch

Now

ters?

p 0-

d in

Dif-

vers

rch:

lo

ill's

fri-

be-

gin

gin to be looked upon, as making several orders of Officers. but this he doth not approve of. The second Testimony of Bucer is out of his de Discipl. Clerical. The sum of which is this (for the words are too long to be transcribed) That in the Ancient Church they fet up a Bishop among the Presbyters; 'Ut Conful inter Senatores, (this is devolving their Power into his hands, which Mr. Still. pleadeth for) That these Bishops and Presbyters did meet when occasion required, in Synods; that one was over the Synod to convocate and moderate it, (this is not to have Jurisdiction over the rest) who was called Metropolitan, from the chief City, where he used to refide: then over the Metropolitans were fet up Patriarchs but behold how careful he is to protest against imparity, as to Jurisdiction) of whom he saith, "His tamen Primatibus Episcopis nibil omnino juris erat in alios Epicopos aliasve Ecclesius, ultra quod dixi enique Metropolitæ 'in Ecclesias atque Episcopos sue provincie: Which, we took notice before, was to convocate and moderate the Synod. At last he sheweth how among these Patriarchs the Bishop of Rome was set up as Chief: and then how all good Order went to ruine. Now let this Testimony be confidered, and we shall hope for more advantage by it, than Mr. Stilling. could expect. From it we draw these two Conclusions: 1. That Bucer looked upon setting up a Precedent over Presbyters, as the greatelt length that the Primitive Church did or could go towards the making of imparity among Ministers. 2. That even this their practice, though not un'awful in it felf; yet is so inconvenient, that it was the Method and Mean that Antichrist got into his Chair by.

Sett. 5. He cometh next to the French Divines, and beginneth with Fregevile, whose Testimony we think not worth the Answering, seeing as Mr. Still. confesseth, he was Episcopal. His opinion did not suit well with the principles of that Church he lived in, as we shall see after. The

M 2

next

pext is Blondel, that learned writer for Presbyters, as he is called: whose words cited by Mr. Still. are not at all to the purpose; as any may see at first view; seeing he saith no more, but, that it is in the Churches Power to make a perpetual Precedent or not. For Bochartus his opinion, that neither Presbyterialis nor Episcopalis ordo is juris divini: if he mean the difference between them in jurisdiction, and not only in Precedency: I see not how it can be defended, and not having his Book I cannot determine how consistent it is with his own principles. For Amiraldus, whom he bringeth next, his design of Union with the Lutherans, I believe, did either stretch his opinion or made him stretch his affections to an excess of condescendency; which cannot be excused but from his good Intention.

Sect. 6. Our Author cometh next to those who look on Parity as the Primitive Form, and yet allow Episcopacy as a very Lawful and usefull constitution. Concerning those, I premise 2 general Remarques. 1. That what these worthy Divines say to this purpose is to be understood, not of Episcopus Princeps, but Prases, according to that diflinction very common among them. This we must hold as only confishent with their principles, till the contrary be proved out of their own writings. 2. That many things said by them to this purpose were the over reaches of their defire to be one with them who differed from them in this, but agreed in most things as the Lutherans and some English Divines: they did often (as Smett. saith of Spanhem to the same purpose, p. 65.) deliver a Complement rather than their Judgment. But to come to particulars: he'beginneth with Cracanthorp, who excuseth all the Reformed Churches from Aerianism, because they held not Imparity to be unlawful. But this man was a Son of the Church of England (as they speak) and wrote in her defence against Ant. de Domin. wherefore his Testimony of the opinion of the Reformed Churches is not to be taken, being willing to have them all think as he did. They are better defended

Sec.

ed fr

prov

other

ty: a

oftom

opini

tane

3 this

are of

Luthe

ius a

hem

men,

pitch of the

oint.

Mell

confe

batu

ret, l

lenti

aid in

esire

nitiv

he Pr

he L

ould

heir c

ule :

ould is In he is

all to

faith

ake a

1, that

i: if

and

nded,

illent

m he rans,

retch

can-

k on

pacy

ning

hele

ood, di-

nold y be

ngs neir

his,

ng-

nem her

be-

ned

ity of

nft

of

ng

dcd

ed from fiding with Aerius by Smett. p. 79. where it is proved, that Aerius was condemned for his Arianism and other Errors, but not for holding the Divine Right of Pariy: and that Jerome, Augustus, Sedulius, Primatius, Chrioftome, Theodoret, Occumenius, Theophylact, were of the fame poinion with Aerius in this. Next he bringeth the Augutane confellion: of the Testimony of which I have these things to fay. 1. This was not a confession of them who are ordinarily called the Reformed Churches; but of the Lutherans; for at the same meeting at Augusta did Zuingin and the Helvetians give in their confession apart, by hemselves: wherefore it is no wonder, if these worthy nen, who were a reforming, but had not attained to that pitch of it which others had, did retain some small tincture of the way according to which they had been bred in this oint. 2. Luther himself was not well pleased with this onfession, as appeareth by the Relation of Pezelius, who Mellific. Histor. par. 3. p. 336.) faith thus. Autor vero confessionis cum Luthero qui in Pontificiis concessum Stomachabatur confessionem rudem magis magisq; ne spiritum extingueret, limabat, poliebat, et durinscula, fermentumque vetus redolentiaexpurgabat : via enim justi sicut aurora lucere pergit usque ed meridiem, id quod ex ipsa apologia apparet. 3. All that is id in this confession, is no more but an expression of their efire to conform and condescend to the Papills in the Prilitive order of the Church: but this was no more but he Precedency of Bishops; the confession speaketh not of he Lordly power of Bishops as it then stood; that they puld yield to that: so that even the furthest they go, in heir complemental condescendency, doth not help Mr. Still's ruse; who pleadeth for the sole jurisdiction of Bishops as wful.

Sect. 7. In the next place, he is not ashamed to force alvin to speak for the lawfulness of Episcopacy, which he ould never comport with while he lived. He bringeth s Instit. lib. 4. c. 4. sect. 1. & 4. in both which Sections M 3

ho

he alledgeth no more out of him but this; That the an cient Bilhops had almost nothing in their Canons which was beside the Word of God: and that they used no other form of Governing the Church, than was prescribed in the Word. What doth this help his Cause? The Ancien Bilhops in Calvins judgment, were no more but Presides These, he saith, were not constituted beside the Word of God. This is nothing to the scope of our Authors Diff I hope after to shew that Calvin was far from Hi mind. At present let it suffice to observe, that the very north words cited by Mr. Still. do make against him. For when presh Si rem omisso vocabulo, intuemur, reperiemu Calvin faith. veteteres Episcopos non aliam regenda ecclesia formam volniss fingere ab ea, quam deus verbo suo prascripsit: It is no evident, that he supposeth God in his Word to have pre scribed a form of Church-Government. And 2dly, The he afferteth, that the Ancient Bishops (if we look to th thing, and do not understand the name [Bishop] as now i is used for the Prelate) did stick close to this Form; Wha could be more directly against Mr. Still,? Neither is h more happy in the citing of Beza for him: for Beza's di stinction of Bishop is well known, in Divinus, i.e. Presbyter Humanus, i.e. &c. a Prelident or constant Moderator; 6 Diabolicus, i. e. a Prelate with sole jurisdiction. The indi ferency of the 2d he afferteth, and will not prescribe that Form used at Geneva (which was without such a fixe Prefident) to other Churches: but what is this to the put pose? It is a pity to see a Learned Man at so much pains and lose his labour. It being so as hath been shewed. Mr nies, Still. doth fouly misrepresent the state of the Controvers of his about Church-Government, that was between the Churc of England and of Geneva in Queen Elizabeths time: was not, as he alledgeth, whether Parity or Episcopac Witner were more convenient: but whether Prelacy putting fol Churc jurisdiction in the hand of a Bishop, or giving him power nant A over his Brethren, were lawful. pot qu

nit 1

which

vou

Bret

migh

nels

ome

udgi

th o

indiff

n tha

n oth

ome .

not w

ers al

Prapo

Bilhop

We t

o the

ath p

nfittet

ot ne

we fee

Sett

Sed. 8. Next he bringeth George Prince of Anbalt Las ber, Melancton, and Calvin, professing their readiness to Subnit to Bishops, if they would do the duty of Bishops. All which amounts to no more than this, That if Bilhops ncien would keep within bounds, not usurp Authority over their Brethren, nor use it to the destruction of Religion, they ord of might be born with; but this maketh nothing for the lawfuls Dil nels of Prelacy, which these Men did ever detest. For Facohis Heerbrandus, I am not acquainted with his Principles, e ver nor his Book. Hemingius (who cometh next) speaketh exwhen orestly of dispares dignitatis ordines, not authoritatis; and so ometh not up to the thing in Question. For Zepper his What not weigh with us, knowing that they err in greater matresplicition of the lawfulness of Prelacy; or; et with their way lawful: and whether it be convenient to them, or not, we judg not; but to us, sad experience the them. the that ath proved it most inconvenient. The next thing that he a fixed shifteth on, viz. Episcopal Divines, holding Episcopacy to t necessary, it doth not concern us to Answer, and so pains we see to what amounteth the strength of these Testimo-ties, which he would fright us with, as if all Men were of his judgment.

Sell. 9. Having now scen of what force are our Authors witnesses, brought for the indisferency of the Form of Church-Government; let us see if there can be more pregant Authority brought for the divine Right of it. I do of question but many sheets may be filled with pertinent M 4

Sea

ne:

he an

which

othe

l in th

esides

om Hi

e ftr

347

eve

Div

kno

the

bot

Pro

125

Lor

48

· E

" na

· fe

E

· ex

thi

no

he

tut

Inf

in

Go

on

· P

6 n

Citations to this purpose, by one better stored with Writings of our Reformed Divines, and having leifure to fearch them. I shall give some instances, such as my poor Library doth afford, both of Churches and of particular Divines. And before the Restorers of the Truth, I shall mention thole famous Conservators of it in the darkest times of Antichristianism, the Waldenses, whom some of our Divines call Majores Nostros: their Opinion in this may be seen in Waldenfia Confes. Taboritarum per Joa. Lukawitz. cap. 3. p. 5. Lex evangelica Tesu Christi--- per se sufficientissima ad regimen Ecclesia militantis, & c.14. p.32. Nos qui pro lege · liberrima Fesu Christi per se sufficienti, ad regimen Ecclesia militantis, fine Ceremoniis Legis veteris & ritibus humanis post adjectis, scientes, quia securissimum est & optimum Magifterium Ecclesia primitiva, quam regebant Apostoli, acius imitari. We see here the sufficiency of Scripture for Church-Government afferted, and that without new Laws or humane devices; which could not be if the particular Form were not determined in it, but left to Mens deviling: Alfo, that Apoltolick practice is in this a Rule to us; both which militate against Mr. Stilling's Discourse. I shall next bring the opinion of the French and the Dutch Churches, held forth in their Confessions: which I have out of Smell, fed. 14. The French Church Artic. 29. 30. speaketh thus: Credimus veram Ecclesiam gubernari debere, ea politia quam dominus noster Fesus Christus sancivit (then it may not be fuch as Men think fit, nor is it indifferent) ita, viz. aut ' sui in ea Pastores, Presbyteri, sive seniores & Diaconi (then Christs institution is against Bishops, seeing he appointeth the rest, and leaveth them out) ut doctrine puritas retineatur. Credimus omnes Pastores ubicunque collocati sint, eadem & aquali potestate inter se effe praditos (then there can be no imparity of power) fub uno illo capite & folo universali Episcopo Jesu Christi. The Dutch Church, Art. 30. thus: 'Credimus veram hanc Ecclesiam debere regi ac gubernari, spirituali illa politia quam nos deus ipse in verbo Ino edocuit, ita ut sint in ea Pastores ac Ministri, qui pure

ith Wri-

Ecclefia

numanis

em Ma-

, actus

are for

Laws

ticular

iling: both

l next

rches,

Smett.

thus :

quam

ot be

aut

then

iteth

s re-

fint,

here

folo

Art.

gu-

erbo

ure

6

to fearch & concionentur & Sacramenta administrent, fint etiam fenior Library res & Diaconi, qui Ecclefie fenatum conftituant ; in bis ve-Divines. luti medits vera Religio conservari, hominesque vitiis dediti mention spiritualiter corripi, & emendari possint. Tunc enim rite s of An-& ordinate omnia fiunt in Ecclesia, cum viri fideles & pii Divines ad ejus gubernationem. deliguntur, juxta Pauli prascriptum e feen in I Tim. 3. ceterum ubicunque locorum fint verbi Dei Minicap. 3. fri, eandem atque equalem omnes habent tum potestatem Jima ad tum anthoritatem : ut qui fint aque omnes Christi unici illius pro lege universalis Episcopi & capitis Ecclesia Ministri. What hath ever been the opinion of the Church of Scotland about the Divine Right of Presbyterial Government, is so well known, that I need not mention it: also what hath been the judgment of the Presbyterian Ministers of England, both in the National Synod of famous memory, and the Provincial Affembly of London, who have written for the jus divinum of it.

Sect. 10. To this Truth also, the famous Professors of London bear their joint Testimony. Synops. Pur. Theol. Difp. 48. Thes. 23. Nec tamen propterea concedimus à solo aliquo Episcopo, five Romano, sive Engobino, ex motu proprio aut ple-'naria authoritate, ut loquimur, hanc potestatem posse vendicari: fed rectorum ac Presbyterorum Ecclesia, concilium, totics quadeo Ecclesia aut apertum aut tacitum consensum adhibendum esse ; ex prascripto Christi ac purioris Ecclesie praxi afferimus. And this they prove, Thes. 24. Because that Tell the Church cannot be understood of one Bishop. Calvin is clear for us; for he maketh the Officers of the Church to be by Christs Institution; and sheweth who they afe that he hath Instituted. Instit. lib. 4. c. 3. sect. 4. Also, c.4. sect. 1. He sheweth how in the Primitive Church, they studied carefully to adhere to God's Institution in the Government of the Church. And on Phil. 1.1. reproving the Usurpation of Bishops, he saith, Perinde ac si non omnes Presbyteri Collega essent ad eandem vocati functionem, unus fibi, pretextu nova appellationis dominium in alios arripuit.

Sea.

Sed. 11. I close with a short Answer (such as it deser veth) to his last Affault ; which is p. 416. 'If Prudence must be used in setling Church-Government, as he saith is confessed by Independents in their Elective Synods: by Presbyterians in their subordination of Courts, Claffical Affemblies: Episcopal Men in several things. Ans. Al this is nothing of the particular Form of Government Parity or imparity, and so nothing to the purpose. We absolutely deny that That is to be setled by Prudence; but by the Institution of Christ; though many Circumstances in Government must be determined by Prudence, guided by Scripture-light. For his advice in order to Peace, it containeth many good things; yet cannot we fully close with it, till he establish on better grounds than we have yet feen, the Basis of it, viz. The indifferency of the particular Form of Church-Government.

FINIS.

deferdence faith s: by ffical f. All ment, Wo tances guided ace, in close ve yet icular